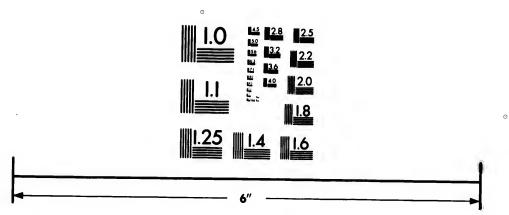


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series. CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques



(C) 1983

#### Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The to th

The poss of th filmi

Original begins the last sion,

othe first sion, or ill

The ishali

Mapa differ entire begin right requi meth

	12X	16X	20X		24X	28X		32X
			1					
	item is filmed at the ocument est filmé a 14X				2	6X	30X	
	Additional commen Commentaires supp	olémentaires;	Irregular paginatio		17} 88, 73-88,	89-244 p.		
	Blank leaves added appear within the thave been omitted il se peut que certa lors d'une restaurat mais, lorsque cela ce pas été filmées.	during restors ext. Whenever from filming/ ines pages bla ion apparaisse	ntion may possible, these nches ajoutées nt dans le texte,		slips, tissues ensure the be Les pages to obscurcies p etc., ont été	y or partially ol , etc., have be est possible im talement ou pa ar un feuillet d filmées à nouv eilleure image (	en refilmed age/ artiellemen l'errata, un veau de faç	d to t e pelure
	Tight binding may or along interior marg La reliure serrée pe distortion le long de	in/ ut causer de l'é	ombre ou de la		Only edition Seule édition	n disponible		
	Bound with other n Relié avec d'autres					plementary ma u matériel sup		B
	Coloured plates and Planches et/ou illus				Quality of pr Qualité inéga	rint varies/ ale de l'impres	sion	
	Coloured ink (i.e. o Encre de couleur (i.			R/ 1	Showthroug Transparenc			
	Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiqu	ies en couleur			Pages detac Pages détac			
	Cover title missing, Le titre de couvertu		ō			oured, stained orées, tachetée		es
	Covers restored and Couverture restaure					ed and/or lam irées et/ou pel		
	Covers damaged/ Couverture endomi	magée			Pages dama Pages endor			
	Coloured covers/ Couverture de coul	eur			Coloured pages de co			
orig copy which repr	Institute has attemp inal copy available for which may be bibli ch may alter any of to oduction, or which nusual method of film	or filming. Feat ographically un the images in t may significant	ures of this nique, he ly change	qu'il   de ce point une i modi	ui a été pose t exemplaire de vue bibli mage reprod	ilmé le meilleu sible de se proc qui sont peut- ographique, qu uite, ou qui pe i la méthode no essous.	curer. Les c être unique i peuvent i uvent exig	iétails es du modifie er une

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

> Library of the Public **Archives of Canada**

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol - (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

> La bibliothèque des Archives publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole - signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

1	2	3

1	
2	
3	

1	2	3
4	5	6

y errata d to

ire

détails es du modifier

er une

filmage

ées

nt ne pelure, çon à

32X

G

I

V I
w
th

A p N wi fo C

Æq:

Pr

# CONTEST

I N

## AMERICA

BETWEEN

## Great Britain and France,

WITH

Its Consequences and Importance;

Giving an ACCOUNT of the

VIEWS and DESIGNS of the French, with the INTERESTS of Great Britain, and the SITUATION of the British and French COLONIES, in all parts of America:

#### IN WHICH

A proper BARRIER between the two NATIONS in North America is pointed out, with a METHOD to Profecute the WAR, fo as to obtain that necessary security for our COLONIES.

### By an IMPARTIAL HAND.

-Aquè fauperibus prodest, locupletibus æquè;

Æque neglectum pueris, senibusque nocebit. Hon. Epist. 1.

### LONDON:

Printed for A. MILLAR in the Strand.
M,DCC,LVII.

R E 199 M68

T the of I.

11

III

IV

The

The Dan to

# CONTENTS.

Sест. I.

THE situation of the British colonies	
North America, particularly with regard	
the encroachments of the French, and the condu	Eŧ
of the present war. pag. 1	7
I. Some transactions in our colonies which gas	
occasion to the French encroachments, 2	
II. A triple union of our colonies in North	
America proposed, to retrieve our present losse	
and to prevent the like for the future,	
III. The expedience and necessity of raising an	
uniting the force of our colonies in the prese.	
situation of affairs, and the fatal effects	of
neglesting it,	19
IV. Obstacles to this union of our colonies con	11-
fidered, 6	
Sест. II.	J
The views and designs of the French in Am	B-
rica,	9
SECT. III.	
The situation of the French colonies, and the	ir
abilities to accomplish those designs,	
Dangerous consequences of suffering the French	
to be in possession of Nova Scotia, or any other	
colony on the sea-coast of North America, 13	
g A compa	7-

## CONTENTS.

A comparative view of the situation	of the two
nations in America,	136
Reflections on the present situation of	the French
in America,	140
SECT. IV.	
Of the Frontiers of the British se	ttlements in
North America; the encroachm	ents of the
French upon them; and a proper	Barrier be-
tween the two nations,	149
I. Of CROWN-POINT, and the fe	veral passes
to Canada,	150
II. Of the passes to the great Lake	
ticularly of Niagara,	163
III. Of the river Ohio, and Fort du C	
IV. Consequences of the French encr	oachments,
and method to prevent them, by a	Barrier be-
tween the two nations,	191
S E C T. V.	·
The fatal effects of juffering the Fre	ench to settle
on our frontiers in America, the c	auses of the
present war,	215
A brief answer to the French vindica	stion of their
proceedings in America,	226
•	-

THE

p w the test the in A

en th

to.

a t je& ha

us

a 1 wit 00 36 ch

40

in the

be-

49 [[es

50

ar-

63

176

its,

be-

191

ettle

215

226

HE

# PREFACE.

TATHEN we have so many Contests in this nation among friends, we hope they will not forget the Contest with their foes; nor think it improper or unfeasonable to take a view of what seems to have given rise to them all, the Contest in America between Great Britain and France. This is a contest, in which the whole nation, as well as a few contending parties, is concerned and interested. Among our many contests then we have endeavoured to write one for ALL; one that concerns all, and one that may ferve for all other contests, if it is attended And in doing this, we have endeavoured to accommodate it to ALL, if such a thing is possible. It is not only the subject itself, but the manner in which we have endeavoured to treat it, that makes us hope at least, it will be looked upon as a matter of general and public concern, without the least regard to any private views

views or interest whatever, and far less a respect to parties. We have no other concern in any party disputes, by writing this Contest, but to wish what we seem now to have reason to hope for, that the management of such important concerns, as those we treat of, may be intrusted to those who will take the most care of them.

-Detur Digniori.

It is true indeed, that no one can put pen to paper on these that are now reckoned political subjects; without being sufpected of some finister design in them, or at least of writing with a view to favour some party or other. This our political writers have brought upon themselves, and upon all others who would endeavour to inform the public of any thing relating to those matters. They seem to write against our party disputes, that have been fuch an obstruction to public affairs, only to countenance their favourite party. What is worse, they and many others among us feem to write rather with a spirit of defamation, than with a view to information. If they treat of any subject that concerns the state, they must abuse their rulers, or fellow

to

fo

fellow citizens, instead of informing their readers. This is so far from being our design, that we cannot but reprehend it in others. Our only defign is, to make our colonies in America, and their fituation, better known both to themselves, and to the nation at home; to give some account of those countries in America, that the two nations are contending for, and of our disputes about them, which seem to be but too little known to any of us; and to confider the way of recovering our losses in them: and if any among us should think themselves hurt by such an inquiry, we are forry that their interest should interfere so much with the public interest.

I am but too apprehensive indeed, that these our contests in America, and all accounts of them, are reckoned by many to be prejudicial to the greatest bleffing any nation can enjoy, peace. It was this that has made mo hitherto resist the frequent follicitations of many to give fome account of those matters, that they were pleased to think I had taken some pains to be acquainted with. But fince our peace is fufficiently broke at present, the only way to

a 2

OI.

g W

r

aas

se

ut n-

.1for

our cal

ves, our

ing rite

een nly hat

us

efaon.

rns

low

restore it seems to be, to prosecute the war in tuch a manner, as to obtain a firm and fecure peace from it at laft. How that is to be done, is the chief subject of our inquiry, which we imagine may be more conducive to the peace of this nation, than any thing elfe that may be proposed for that purpose; and may perhaps be a means of preventing the many wars it is otherwife threatned with on account of its cololonies, as well as the fatal effects and confequences of them. This you may perhaps see some reasons for in the following account, of the views and deligns of the French in all parts of America; and of the fatal effects of suffering them to settle on our frontiers there; to prevent which was the chief defign of our endeavouring thus to represent them, and to point out the confequences of them. It was from these views and defigns of the French, and by suffering them to fettle on the frontiers of our colonies in America, that they brought on the present war; and we seem to have no way to put a happy end to this, or to prevent many more fuch wars on the same accounts, but to secure ourselves against them in time,

tin ing de

pla lea of on pro Bri at . rate lea Be ma and 50, and like yea in t

pro abro beco

ferv

time, when it may be done; the way of doing which is the chief design, scope and tendency of our discourse to represent.

e

n

1(

15

-

**)-**

1-

r-

18

be

be

ur

ne

to

n-

VS

ng

0-

he

to

a-

ts,

in

e,

The importance of thus fecuring our plantations must appear to all, who are the least acquainted with them, or the concerns of the nation in them. It is sufficient only to mention the fum total of the yearly produce of our plantations, that centers in Britain, to be convinced of their importance at first fight; which sum, upon a moderate computation, appears to amount to at least five, if not fix, millions sterling a year. Besides this, the plantations breed and maintain an incredible number of seamen and mariners, not less perhaps than 40 or 50,000 a year, which are both the treasury and bulwark of the nation. They employ likewise nigh two thousand sail of ships a year; great numbers of which are built in the plantations for the more immediate fervice of Britain.

It is this that makes this nation both prosperous at home, and considerable abroad. The American colonies are now become a great source of that wealth, by which this nation maintains itself, and is respected

respected by others. They are likewise the great support, not only of the trade and commerce, but even of the safety and defence of Britain itself. It is from them chiefly that Britain has those constant supplies of feamen and mariners, on which its very existence as a nation seems entirely to depend—It ought never to be forgot, what was fo ver y observable in the beginning of our naval equipments in January and February 1754, when our ships were detained by a long continuance of contrary winds from returning from America, our fleets, so necessary to prevent an invasion, could not be mann'd, 'till those ships arrived from the plantations—But if we give up any part of our plantations, or suffer them to fall into the hands of the French, their trade and commerce, shipping and feamen, must prosper and encrease, as much as ours would decline and decrease; and let any one confider, from the invafion this nation was lately threatned with, what would be the consequence of such events! A small ballance might then have turned the scales entirely against us in their favour, which they must undoubtedly soon have

ha fe

ed ne pa

ce

tak no tair

pla Iho dan

cst

mai very

per: argi bro

for : Indi wha

bass. Indi

whi myf have by being suffered to secure their prefent pretensions in America.

rife

ind de-

em

upich

ely

got,

ing

and

ary

our ion,

arri-

give

affer

hch,

and

as afe;

nva−

vith,

**such** 

nave

heir

loon

have

But however important those our concerns in America may be, it must be owned, that the whole nation has been very neglectful of them. We feem to have paid no regard to them, 'till the French opened our eyes about them, and made us take notice of them, whether we would or not. And even then, when we were certainly threatned with the loss of the greatest part of all North America, (which will plainly appear, I believe, from what is shown in the following discourse, to endanger the loss of all our colonies there) many feemed to reckon this a matter of very little consequence, as some would perswade us still, if they could find any arguments for that purpose. You have brought this nation into a war, fay they, for a port or two in Nova Scotia, or an Indian fort on the river Obio. This is what we were constantly told by the ambassador of our enemy himself-these are Indian affairs - of little consequencewhich I do not understand, nor trouble myfelf with, faid he on many occasions. But

But if you will look into the following discourse, you will see I believe very plainly, that this port or two, or those Indian affairs of so little consequence, amount to no less than nineteen parts in twenty of all the continent of North America, which is much more than all Europe put together. But by such arguments as these we were almost lulled into a fatal sleep, 'till we should have had nothing but perdition before our eyes, as soon as they were opened. It is to prevent the like mistakes for the future, that we have endeavoured thus to represent them.

The result of this contest in America between the two nations must surely be, to gain a power and dominion, that must sooner or later command all that continent, with the whole trade of it, if not many other branches of trade; which must all fall into the hands of France, sooner or later if we suffer her to secure her present encroachments on the British dominions in North America, as will plainly appear from the following discourse. This is the subject of the contest in America. And when the two nations, who want neither courage

Op

ving lain-

dian

nt to

ch is

ther.

were

l we

n be-

ened.

or the

us to

neriça

y be,

must

conti-

if not

must

ner or

nten-

ons in

r from

ubject

when

cou-

rage

rage nor affection to their cause, have such a pledge as this at stake, there is no wonder to see constant jealousies, and frequent ruptures between them. But they who are negligent in it, I am asraid, must suffer by it. This we have learned already from satal experience; which we hope it cannot be taken amiss to endeavour to prevent for the suture.

Not to mention any other confequences of the neglect of our affairs in America, it was certainly this that has brought the nation into this present war. The French indeed would endeavour to perswade the world of the very reverse, and tell us, it was the too great attachment of the nation to its interest in America, that has made them kindle this war in Europe. But if we inquire into the real truth of the matter, it will appear to every one, that it was rather the little regard that this nation has all along paid to its concerns in America, by which our frontiers there were left open and defenceless, and our colonies unguarded and exposed to the invasions of the French from all quarters, that has made them take this opportunity to feize a great part of the British

British dominions there; which the nation has fo far neglected, that the French and others feem to think, they did not belong to it for that reason. If Nova Scotia had been settled, or otherwise secured, after the treaty of Utrecht, when it was restored to this nation, there would have been no occasion for the late disputes or the present war about it. The territories and subjection of the fix nations of Indians in North America, which include the Great Lakes, river Ohio, and many other places, that had been constantly contested between the two nations, from their first settlement in America, were by that treaty likewise given up by France to Britain. Before that the French had endeavoured to extend themselves into those inland parts of North America, and to bring the possessors and proprietors of them under their subjection; which they now gave up all pretenfions to, and relinquished to Britain, that had a more just, and prior right to them. But all those countries have been so far neglected by this nation, that one would imagine, it had no concern in them. Even the French that had quitted their claims

f

F

ſe

tŀ

01

la

it

fe

to

ne

ef

th

W

claims to them, were allowed to make as much, or rather more use of them, than It was for this reason. we did ourselves. that the French revived their claims to them, and feem to have imagined, that all those countries that they had given up, or never had any right or title to, belonged to them; or at least that Britain would never contest them, in the manner they were resolved to do, and enter into a war on that account, fince the whole nation feemed to pay so little regard to them.

But as foon as the eyes of our people came to be opened about those things, for which they were beholden to the French, the only question with them feems to be, who were the authors of all this neglect and misconduct? This every one would put off from themselves, and lay upon those who are obliged to bear all, it feems, the Ministry. But it is to be feared, if the ministry, or any others, are to be loaded with all the faults, bad policy, neglects and misconduct of this nation, especially in America, they will be more than man can bear, or answer for. It would appear, that fome others have a

b 2

hand

breain, t to een one em. heir

ims

on

nd

ng

nad

fter

re-

een

the

and

in

reat

ces,

een

ent

wife

that

end

orth

and

iec-

hand at least in the management of our concerns in America, if not of the more important affairs of government, as well as the ministry. The people of Britain seem to have their share in the management of public affairs, especially relating to America, as well as the government. If we would do justice to our cause then, we should consider the conduct of the one, as well as the other. And if that is duely inquired into, it is to be seared, that it will appear, the government has had rather too little concern in our affairs in America, instead of being the sole authors of all the misconduct in it.

This would appear to be the case, from the first part of our inquiry, concerning the Transactions in our colonies that gave occasion to the French Encroachments; which are plainly the cause of all our present losses and missortunes in them, and of the difficulties the nation is brought into about them. And in these it will appear, that the people have had a much greater hand, than the ministry. It may be said perhaps, that a government ought to influence and overrule all the actions of the people, and to be answerable for them.

But

Bu

do

ab

fti

its

the

int

the

the

po

gre

the

abo

is

and

dei

the

in,

par

pul

too

any

the

mo

in .

fuc

ext

our

ore vell

ain

geing

ent.

en,

ne.

ely t it

rain

ors

om ing

oc-

**fent** 

the

out that

and,

perflu-

the

em. But But that does not appear to be so easily done in a British government, nor so agree-The happy conable to its constitution. stitution of the British government allows its subjects many liberties and privileges, the abuse of which, for their own private interest, contrary to the public welfare, they have to answer for much more than the government. If the government interposes its authority over them, there is as great a clamor, or rather greater, about the breach of liberties and privileges, as about the neglect of public concerns. is to be hoped then, that the people and the colonies themselves will consider this, fo as to give some attention to the public affairs that they are concerned in, and not let the private views of any, or party disputes of others, interfere with the public interest and welfare; which is but too often the case where the people have any thing to do with public affairs: and that the government likewise will attend a little more closely to the concerns of the nation in America.

But let us not confine our inquiries about fuch important concerns to persons, but extend them to things. Let us inquire 8 into

into our conduct itself, and the reasons for it, instead of the authors of it. If either our ministry or our people have been guilty of what others may reckon misconduct, it was perhaps by acting according to the best of their judgement, and doing what they thought was right, as well as many others. If their conduct has been amiss then, it proceeds perhaps from wrong principles or false notions, instead of neg-Let us inquire then into the notions and principles by which this nation feems to regulate all its conduct with regard to its colonies; which opinions of the people must influence the measures of the ministry, and every one else. Such an inquiry may not only account for the past conduct of the nation in America, but may help to reform the future perhaps, which is of much more confequence.

The false notions then that this nation feems to have entertained concerning its colonies, which appear to have influenced many opinions and measures relating to them, and to have been a great cause of the neglect of them above represented, and consequently of our present losses and disturbances

tu fo

tu Br th

of

on

in

the the ric

the

is in The

tractect

inla the ftill

mai give

con

turbances in them, may be reduced to the following heads:

s for

ither

been

con-

ng to

loing

ell as

been

rong

neg-

e no-

ation

h re-

of the

f the

h an

past

may

hich

ation

g its

enced

ng to

se of

, and

H dif-

ances

1. It is well known, that our colonies in America are rather more under the tuition and influence of the merchants in Britain, than the government perhaps; and that all public measures relating to them are very much influenced by the opinions of our merchants about them. But the only things that they feem to attend to are the profits of trade. When we talk of those remote and inland countries in America, What do they produce, or what will they fetch? fay they. This, it is true, is necessary to be considered likewise, but it is not the only thing to be attended to. The great thing to be considered by all states is power and dominion, as well as trade. Without that to support and protect our trade, it must soon be at an end. But if we consider the vast extent of those inland countries in North America, and the numbers of natives in them, with the still greater numbers of people they must maintain, the power they must necessarily give to any state possessed of them must appear to be very great, and fufficient to command all the trade of America.

by

by acting upon this principle, of gaining a power and dominion, that the French have gained such a trade with it; have overrun our colonies in the manner they have done, and must soon worm us out of them altogether; so long as we mind nothing in Britain but trade, and nothing in America but planting. It is for want of attending to this in time that the trade of this nation now suffers so much, and must be soon ruined altogether, if we continue to act on these principles.

is

di

di

in

W

ab

W

do

re

lod

ou

us

2. But even in point of trade, and immediate returns to Britain, those inlandcountries in North America are much more valuable, than any feem to reckon them. It is generally imagined, that they are fo remote, that nothing can be brought from them to Britain. But we see by the accounts of them what a prodigious and extensive water-carriage there is all over them, by which any commodities almost may be brought from them to convenient ports for a British market. It was but a few years ago, and in this prefent age, that we feem to have reckoned any places worth feating in our tobacco colonies, beyond the falls of the rivers, or the naviga[ xix ]

navigation for British vessels, because it was imagined, we could not bring tobacco from them: but now those places are become the center of these colonies, and tobacco is made and brought to Britain from beyond the Apalachean mountains, and has been for some years. But if we can bring fuch a cumbersome and bulky commodity as tobacco from thence, how much easier will it be to transport other lighter commodities from the remotest parts of those inland countries, especially by the navigation they afford; and there is no doubt, but that many fuch commodities hereafter mentioned, might be made in them; not to mention the great quantities of skins and furrs, the richest commodities in all North America, that are got in them without either risque or charge; with which alone the French colonies are able to make fuch a figure, and to vie with us, in the manner they have lately done.

3. Many others again feem to pay little regard to the colonies in any respect, and look upon them only as a drain of people out of the nation, that might be more useful at home perhaps; by which this

^

nation

on b ng in nt of de of must. tinue: d imnland much' eckon ey are bught y the s and over lmost venit was refent d any coloor the aviga-

ng a

ench

have

they

ut of

nation may be exhausted of its people, as Spain has been, fay they. But let them confider, what those people do that go to the colonies. They are certainly the great and principal support of all the trade and manufactures of the whole nation, without which the people in Britain would make but a poor figure, if they could even subfist as an independent nation. Every one that fettles in the plantations maintains at least fix people in Britain, in the opinion of the best judges \*. " And "the continual motion and intercourse " our people have into the colonies, may " be compared to bees of a hive which " go out empty, but come back again " loaded; by which means the foundation " of many families is laid." + Besides, our colonies are a great receptacle of numbers of foreigners from all parts, who both strengthen and enrich the British dominions, without taking any people from Britain. But on the contrary, when the trade of the colonies is thriving and prof-

perous,

d

m

nd

ou

to lik

in abl

val

nav

mo mo

<sup>\*</sup> See Sir Josiah Child on trade.

<sup>+</sup> Gee on trade, pag. 151.

perous, it brings and has brought more people to Britain perhaps, than all they ever took from it; who are all an addition to the British strength and power.

4. But the false and groundless notion that feems to influence many people's opinions and conduct with regard to the colonies, is, the fear of their rebelling, and throwing off their dependance on Britain. The little foundation there is for fuch an opinion, and the impracticability of the thing, has been very well exposed already, by Mr. Gee in his excellent discourse on trade. But there is no argument like experience and matter of fact. of which we have the plainest instances now before our eyes. We see, that all our colonies in North America are not able to refift a handfull of French, but are likely to be overrun by a few ragamuffians in Canada; and how will they ever be able to withstand the whole force and naval power of Britain, that commands the navigation of the feas, without which our colonies could not subsist for a twelvemonth. This then is a notion of the most dangerous consequence, if it influen-

erous,

19

em

hat

nly

the

na-

tain

hey

tion.

ions

, in

And

ourse

may

hich

ngain

ation

sides,

num-

who

h do-

from

n the

prof-

### [ xxii ]

ces any of our measures relating to the colonies, and especially to let the French have a power nigh them to keep them in awe. It was never known furely, that any state, jealous of two others, ever thought it to be its interest to allow them to have a power nigh one another, that may at any time be united against it. They who are of this opinion must suppose, that France is to become an auxiliary to Britain, to preserve its colonies, trade and commerce! But we should rather believe the very contrary, that France endeavours to deprive Britain of all those three sources of her power and prosperity, as much as is in her power; and that if our colonies were inclinable to rebel, France would both encourage them to it, and support them in it; which she may easily do by having an influence over them. We see no great harm indeed, in their remaining in Canada, providing they are confined to their just and lawful bounds in it; which it will be no easy matter to do, without a constant guard and a sufficient force over them. But if they are allowed to go any farther, we may see the fatal effects of it from what

E

be

ſu

to

ro

en

ſe

m

th

## [ xxiii ]

what has already happened entirely from that cause.

But however remote this confideration is at present, as it undoubtedly is, it ought without doubt to be the care of Britain. to establish her colonies on such a footing, as to fecure their dependance hereafter, when it may be in danger perhaps. this, it is imagined, she may do by promoting both their welfare and her own, instead of checking their growth, or laying them under any other inconvenience. The thing that breeds a jealoufy between Britain and her colonies is not power, but manufactures, in which they interfere with one another. And as the people increase, their manufactures, and the necesfity for them, must increase likewise: which will be the first cause of a rupture between Bitain and her colonies, if ever any fuch thing happens. Now the only way to prevent this, if the people grow numerous in the colonies, is, to put some other employments in their hands, that may ferve them instead of manufactures, and may make them depend upon Britain for the very means of their support. Of such employ-

Ð,

CO-

ave

we.

tate,

o he

wer ie be

this

is to

**ferve** 

it we

trary,

ritain

r and

wer;

clina-

h en-

in it;

an in-

harm

anada,

ir just will be

nstant

them.

farther,

t from

what

employments there are numbers, which both they and the whole nation have the greatest occasion for; as the making of Hemp, Flax, Silk, Wine, Oil, Raisins, Currants, Almonds, Indigo, Madder, Salt-petre, Potash, Iron, Pitch and Tarr, with Timber, and all other Naval Stores; all which might be easily made in some one or other of our plantations in North America, and they are the very things that this nation chiefly wants.\* It appears from an

\* The reason why those things have not yet been made in our colonies is, that the way of making them, especially to any advantage, so as to turn to account, is not understood by our people there, and seems to be as little known in England. These are foreign employments and manufactures, if we may call them so, that are unknown to Englishmen both at home and abroad; which is the only reason why they have not yet been attempted with success in our plantations in America, as I can affare the public from a due attention to them for many years, both here and there.

Of this we have the most convincing proof in Potash. That has been often attempted in our colonies, but could never be made to turn to account. The reason is, they don't so much as know what Potash is, but take it to be only a common salt of ashes made by lixiviation, and that both in Britain and the plantations. This appears from the government having lately given a reward of 3,000l sterling for making such a common lixivial salt, that is made by every chemist's apprentice, and even by the comessional contents are such as the common services apprentice, and even by the com-

we no ment whice is on amore cannot venice

mo

and

exp

tim

not

grea

perh

of n

vern

of th

color

rightl

B

com- of ma

### [ vxx ]

estimate that has been made of them, that Britain does not lay out less perhaps than three millions a year upon those commodities, and that chiefly in money; which drains it of its substance, and keeps up a ballance of trade against the nation, while it might be supplyed with them from the colonies for manufactures. This would

mon country people in England, both for the chemists, and for those that make it into *Pearl-ash* by calcining it again. But the commodity that is wanted by the name of *Potash* in Britain, is made with much less labour and expence than any of these lixivial salts, and at the same time contains the whole substance of the ashes, instead of nothing but the little salt that is in them; while it bears a greater price in Britain; by which means there is not less perhaps than a thousand per cent. difference in the profits of making right *Potash*, and this salt of ashes that the government has purchased the art of making for the benefit of the colonies!

By these means the making of that commodity in our colonies must rather be prevented, than encouraged. And we may say the same of all the other commodities here mentioned, of which I have known many like instances, which I could not but take notice of on that account. It is only for such reasons as these, that a notion prevails among many unskilful people, that those commodities cannot be made in America, where there are all the conveniences for making them that could be desired, if it was rightly set about. I have known tryals made of them all, that would convince any intelligent person of the possibility of making them in our colonies to the best advantage.

be

hich e the g of Cur-

petre; mber, which ne or erica, is na-

om an en made , especi-

s not unas little
tents and
inknown
ch is the
ted with

iss, both

n Potalb.

out could
is, they
is it to be
and that
ears from
of 3,000l
t, that is
the comfimate

be the way both to fecure the dependance of the colonies, and to reap the benefit of them; and at the same time to promote their growth and prosperity likewise. the colonies depended upon making those commodities, they must depend upon Britain to vend them, and could not subfift without her; as we may fee by the tobacco and sugar colonies, who depend entirely upon making fuch commodities for a British market. At the same time Britain would then have some dependance on the colonies for those necessary products, which would make their interest and dependance mutual, and more closely connected together. And it would certainly be more profitable to the colonies themselves to make those commodities, than to make manufactures. They are the produce of lands, that are both cheap and in plenty in our colonies; whereas manufactures are the produce of labour, that is both scarce and dear in them, and require many hands and improvements to carry on to any advantage; all which they are without, and thereby fpend their time upon manufactures to little

fr th

fie

bd

th

m

little or no purpose, as we may see by daily experience.

5. But there is an obstruction to all these improvements in our colonies, especially in the northern colonies on the continent, where they are most wanted, that is infurmountable, and makes it impossible for them ever to attempt them, in any general manner at least, so as to turn to any confiderable account to this nation, fo long as those colonies remain in the situation they are in at present, that is, by being furrounded on all fides by the French. This indeed I perceive is not understood, and will hardly be believed by the generality of the nation, who appear to be entirely unacquainted with the way in which these and all other commodities are and ought to be made for a British market in the colonies; but it is so evident to me, from a due attention and reflection upon those things for many years, that this confideration alone has chiefly induced me to be at all the pains I have been to make the nation fenfible of the real inconveniences it fuffers by the French encroachments, which are so great, that they must

.1

ance fit of mote

. If those upon ubsist

ntirely a Bri-Britain

on the which

toge-

cethole actures.

nat are lonies; luce of

lear in

antage; thereby

ures to little must at least deprive this nation of the benefits and advantages of its colonies on the continent of America, in a great measure, if not of those colonies themselves.

The reason of this is, that those colonies, however large and extensive some may think them, have not lands to spare for making these commodities and improvements for Britain, so long as they are furrounded and hemmed in by the French, in the manner they now are. This is a matter of fact that must appear to all that are well acquainted with the way of making these or any commodities for Britain in our colonies, which I am forry to fee, that so few people are, or ever have applyed themselves to consider. None of these or any other commodities are or can be made in North America for Britain, but where good lands are fo cheap, as to be worth nothing in a manner. labour is so dear, that if they have to pay a price for lands with it, it will never turn to account to make any of these gross and cheap commodities upon them, and afterwards to be at the charge of fending them to Britain. They can hardly afford to make

make them for their own use in the plantations, and far less for Britain.

onies

mea-

colo-

fome

spare

d im-

ey are

rench,

is is a

ll that

of ma-

Britain

to fee,

ve ap-

one of

or can

Britain,

as to

Their

to pay

er turn

os and

after-

them

ord to

make

ves.

This is a matter of fact that must be obvious to all who have duely attended to fuch things in our colonies themselves; which I am forry I cannot make others so sensible of, as the importance of the subject really requires. But they may eafily percieve this by attending to the state of our northern colonies on the continent, where they neither do nor can in their present situation make any commodity for Britain; and by comparing it with our fouthern colonies, where they make the greatest plenty of one of the grossest and cheapest commodities perhaps that is made any where, I mean tobacco. In the last of these there are but few people extended all over a wide and spacious country nigh 250 miles between the fea and mountains, abounding with great plenty of fruitful lands, fit to produce this or any other commodity for a British market; but in the northern colonies, there are great numbers of people hemmed in within a hundred miles between the sea and mountains, by which their good lands (that

d 2

are scarce, as their lands in general are but mean) are too valuable to make any of these or other gross and cheap commodities upon them for Britain. Lands fit to produce fuch commodities are already worth from forty shillings to five pounds an acre in most of our northern colonies, as they are more or less convenient; whereas the lands that have produced tobacco, or any commodity for Britain, have been fold generally for five pounds a hundred acres, or at most ten pounds. The only proper lands almost we hear of in New-York in particular, for making hemp and flax, are on the Mobawks river, where we are told that fome lands are worth 40l an acre, and upwards. This is as dear as lands are in England, where those commodities are not made on that account, even to be confumed here; and how can they ever be expected to be made, fo long as this is the case, in America, and bear the charges of transporting such gross and bulky commodities from thence to Britain. This is owing to the French having seized the vast tracts of fertile lands in that province,

vii E

ar in m CO pe tai co W w ot tie m an lit pro wi

the and thi

ty it,

ma

mo

# [xxxi]

e but

y of

nodi-

fit to

ready

ounds

onies,

ient;

ed to-

have

hun-

The

of in

hemp

where

th 4ol

dear as

com-

count,

ow can

o long

d bear

ofs and

Britain.

feized

at pro-

vince,

vince, on the lakes Champlain, Ontario, and Erie, &c. by which the rest are so dear.

Where lands are dear and scarce, and the people numerous, that is, where they are hemmed in and confined from extending themselves, their good lands are and must be taken up entirely in producing corn and the necessaries of life, and the people become farmers as they are in Britain, instead of being planters to make any commodity that is wanted in Britain, as we fee they are in our northern colonies ; whereas in the fouthern colonies or any others, where they make fuch commodities for Britain, their whole labour is and must be chiefly bestowed upon them alone, and they must get the necessaries of life with little or no labour, from what the earth produces in a manner of itself, or at least with little labour and culture, otherwise they could not live by making those gross and cheap commodities for Britain. For this reason wherever they make such commodities, they must have the greatest plenty of land, and a large range, as they call it, for their stock of creatures, which in a manner must maintain themselves, instead

of

of being maintained by the labour of men, where such labour is bestowed upon making these commodities. A tobacco planter in Virginia and Maryland, for example, where the lands in general are much better than in any part of North America, reckons he should have fifty acres of land for every worker, as they generally run. Where they are confined to less, they either leave off making tobacco, as all our white people have done in a great measure in the lower parts of those countries, to make the neceffaries of life, corn, provisions and cloathing; or are obliged to remove to and beyond the Apalachean mountains, where they may have plenty of good and fresh lands; as a great part of the poor people in the tobacco colonies have been obliged to do of late. If they are confined then within the Apalachean mountains, as they must be by the French encroachments upon the Ohio, they will soon be forced to leave of making fuch plenty of tobacco as they have done, or any other such cheap commodity for Britain; and will not be able to make them there, and fend them to Britain, so cheap as they are made in other [ xxxiii ]

men,

on ma-

o plan-

ample,

better

reckons

r every

Where

er leave

te peo-

e lower

the ne-

cloath-

and be-

where

d fresh

r people

obliged

ed then

as they

chments

orced to

bacco as

h cheap

ll not be

nd them

made in

other

other parts of Europe, while they have no fecurity for the trade but to make them cheaper. As it is, there are none hardly in all our colonies that make tobacco or other commodities for Britain, but slaves, whose maintenance is made to cost so little: the white people cannot get necessaries by fuch employments, but are obliged to make them themselves, unless they have great plenty of good and fresh wood lands fit for the purpose; which wood lands are to a planter in North America what a dunghill is to a farmer in Britain, that they cannot do without, at least unless they have large stocks, which our planters there seldom or never have.

The engrossers and forestallers of lands then in our colonies, whether it is by large patents, proprietary or charter grants, or French encroachments, if they enhance and raise the price of lands, as they generally do, deprive Britain of most of the benefits and advantages of its colonies, and must do it in a manner entirely at last. This is the way by which the northern colonies never have and never will make any commodity for Britain, in their present situation.

fituation. The country indeed is more improved in them, in farming, trades, manufactures and towns, but these improvements turn to no account to Britain, but on the contrary interfere with it. The only commodities made in these northern colonies for Britain are, fish, some iron, and ships, which are not the produce of lands; their lands are neither in sufficient plenty, nor cheap enough for those purposes.

The chief staple of those northern colonies, if ever they are put in a situation to make any commodity for Britain, must be hemp and flax, which cost this nation nigh half a million sterling a year, and that chiefly in money, whilst they might save that fum yearly by making these two commodities only in the plantations. put our colonies in a fituation to make these and other commodities to any advantage, the people that are already in them should be extended all over Sagadoboc, lake Champlain, lake Ontario, and the greatest part of lake Erie, with the river Obio; otherwise they are too confined to be real planters of commodities that are wanted

wanted in Britain, and must become nothing but a fet of farmers and manufacturers, as the people in Britain are. they already are in the northern colonies, by being confined to towns, and villages. or in forts and garrisons, to defend themfelves against the French and Indians, that furround them on all sides. To make a commodity for Britain, the people must extend themselves up and down the woods, where there are good and convenient lands for that purpose, as they are in the tobacco and rice colonies; which they can never do, if they are hemmed in and furrounded on all fides by an enemy.

By this we may perceive a very false notion that every one almost seems to entertain of our colonies, to wit, that we have colonies and land enough already, if not too much. This is so far from being true, that, to make our colonies turn to the account they might and would be of to Britain, the people that are already in them should be extended over twice as much land as they now occupy; unless you would make a lex agraria in them, and take many people's lands and proper-

e

ties

fficient e pur-1 colotion to aust be n nigh d that ht fave o com-But to make ny adady in agadoand the e river ined to hat are wanted

more s, ma-

prove-

, but

rthern

iron,

uce of

The

ties from them for the public use, and divide them among the people in general, when they do not cultivate them, as is but too much the case in all our colonies.

But if our colonies want room to make commodities for Britain at present, how much more will they do it hereafter! The number of people in them is observed to be doubled every age, or thirty odd years, and when that happens, they must become artists instead of planters, and manufacturers of British commodities, as cloathing and other necessaries, otherwise they can never be supplyed with them, unless they have great room to produce commodities enough to purchase them. These colonies will then be a constant charge and expence to Britain, especially if the French furround them, as they now do, while they will be little or no advantage to it, but rather a loss perhaps by interfering with Britain in its staple commodities. Even at present all the returns of our colonies on the continent of America to Britain does not amount to above ten or twelve shillings a head perhaps, for all the people in them

them taken together, which is not fufficient to cloath them, besides the many other: necessaries and superfluities they want and

get from Britain.

If all those things are rightly considered, the French encroachments and possessions in America must appear in a very different light, and prove of much worse consequence to Britain, than any among us feem to apprehend. They may perhaps be an improvement to the colonies in arts, trades, manufactures and towns, but that will deprive Britain of all the advantages of them. The colony of Canada alone, infignificant as some reckon it, and as it has hitherto been indeed, has deprived Britain of the labour of nigh one half of the people it has in North America, by confining them to towns and townships for their fecurity and defence, by which they are obliged to bestow their labour on manufactures, instead of cultivating their lands for Britain—If this is rightly confidered, there is not fuch an objection against our taking Quebec, or any other place in Canada, as most people seem to imagine—That indeed is a confiderable en-

terprize

how The ed to ears, come ufacthing y can they dities coloand rench e they ut rawith Even nieson n does

hil-

ple in

them

I di-

eral.

is is

olo-

nake

terprize, which, like all others of that kind, is not to be undertaken without due deliberation; for which reason we consider both some of the advantages and disadvantages of it in the following discourse; the last of which appear to me to be very inconsiderable, if any at all; especially if we consider, that this may prove the shortest way to root the French out of all their other encroachments, and bring them to reason very soon, if that is to be done indeed by any other means.

6. But the direction of all those things is entrusted to many people in our colonies, who have but few or no opportunities of being acquainted with them. They have not that intercourse and correspondance with the more improved parts of the world, that is necessary to inform them of many things relating to their own more immediate concerns at home, and far less with foreign affairs: with regard to which, they may be faid never to look hardly beyond the smoak of their own chimnies. Of this we have many flagrant instances in the conduct of their affairs with the French. They feem never to have been apprized

C

m

m

pr

ta

ap

fa

re

of

lat

lo

fo

th

25

the

[ xxxix ]

sind,

deli-

fider

lifad-

urfe;

ally if

shorttheir

em to

things

r colo-

tunities

They

espond-

of the

n them

n more

far less

which,

dly be-

himnies.

nstances

vith the

ve been

apprized

apprized of the defigns of the French upon them, 'till they were at their very doors; and to be still less acquainted with the rights and claims of the nation in America, which they feem hardly to extend beyond their private plantations; by which they have let the French overrun the British dominions all around them. in the manner they have done, with little or no opposition from our colonies, who were chiefly concerned in preventing them. When the government demanded an account from the colonies of the encroachments that were, or were likely to be, made upon them, they feem to have apprehended none, so long as their own plantations were fafe in the mean time; which appears to have been the occasion of the fatal fecurity we were in, and of the little regard that was shown to the protection of our dominions in America, after the late war; when all our disturbances and losses in them might easily have been foreseen, by any that were acquainted with the views and defigns of the French, and as easily prevented by a due attention to them in time.

It

It was for these reasons, that we have been at this pains to point out the views and designs of the French upon our colonies, and to represent their situation with regard to them, for the information of our people both at home and abroad. It was certainly for want of due information. and a right opinion concerning those things in time, that this nation has been led into such difficulties about them; and it is to be feared, that a continuation of the like measures, founded on the like opinions, must be productive of much worse consequences. For these and many other reasons, it is the opinion of all, that nothing is more wanted, than to give this nation some just accounts of its colonies; and a true information of the fituation of its affairs in America: as well as to show the colonies themselves the situation that they are in, and the defigns of the French upon them; both which they feem to be fo little acquainted with, or at least to pay fo little regard to.

This is a thing that we may fay is always, and has been long wanted, which we have entertained some design to do for

many

je

h

ге

pl

ca

CC

ca

rea

on

ric

wit

rel

we

ter

feer

nin

cou

to :

abo

(per

have views colowith: of our t was ation! those s been ; and tion of he like much d many. all, that rive this olonies, ation of to show on that French m to be t to pay

> y fay is , which o do for many

many years, but could never before be prevailed upon to comply with it. The many different opinions about those things, and the still more different views and interests of others, make it impossible for any man to fatisfy all parties about them, or to give his opinion of them, without being fubject to both censure and abuse perhaps for his pains. Those things are reckoned to relate to policies of state, which private people have nothing to do with; at least they can expect but little fatisfaction from being concerned in them, especially in such critical conjunctures. For these and many other reasons I had destroyed what I had wrote on these and other things relating to America, with an intent never to be concerned with them again; and it is not without reluctance that I now am. But the losses we have fustained in America, the vast territories the French have overrun and feemingly fecured there, with the threatning fituation we feem to be in on that account, prevailed upon me at last to put pen to paper again, in this curfory manner, about those things that I had formerly spent some time upon; and to consider the method method of repairing those our losses, before it might be too late, and out of our power perhaps to do it.

In doing this our only defign was to give a bare narration of matters of fact, chiefly relating to the fituation and importance of those countries that the French have overrun and lay claim to in America, that we might be able to form some better judgement of them, than what feems to have been hitherto formed at least by many. Such a representation of facts, relating to things that so nighly concern this nation, must always be of some use and service to it, let those countries belong to whoever they will; and it is only those matters of fact that we pay any regard to, or intend to represent. It is from them alone, and from numbers of fuch facts, that we can form any just opinions of matters of fuch consequence, or the importance of them; which, it must be owned, are but little understood by many, who daily give their opinions about them, and would influence our measures relating to them. This I should be very forry to do, any farther than was confistent with the general and public interest and welfare of the

was to f fact, mport-French merica. e better ems to by marelating his naand ferelong to y those gard to, n them th facts, ions of importowned, hy, who em, and lating to

ry to do,

with the

velfare of

the

loffes,

of our

the whole nation both at home and abroad: which can never fuffer furely by a fair representation of matters of fact. All that we intend by fuch a representation, particularly of the French encroachments, is, to show what and where they are, and the consequences of them; and it is surely much better to see the consequences of such things in time, than to feel them; as no one can doubt but we must do some time or other, if the French are allowed to remain in possession of the many encroachments they have made upon us, which we fee no way attempted as yet to dispossess them of.

The manner in which I have done this, - I can neither commend, nor altogether condemn. The greatness and importance of the subject would have required and admitted a much fuller and more explicit account of it. But I had spent as much time upon it, if not more, than my other affairs would well permit; which is the reason, why I have not yet been able to offer to the public the fecond part of this discourse, relating to the rights and titles of the two nations in America, that was

partly

## [ xliv ]

partly drawn up with a design to be printed herewith; altho' the substance of it is to be found in this part, which has swelled it to this size.

It was not the defire of appearing in public, which has become fo very difagreeable, that it has hitherto determined me against it, but the importance of the subject, whilst it seems to be so little understood by many at least, that has made me attempt to give this account of it. And however I may have done that, I doubt not but there will be objections to it. many different opinions about those things are never to be reconciled, 'till we come to have a more perfect knowledge of And it cannot be expected, that any one person should be thoroughly acquainted with every particular at least relating to fo many vast and extensive regions as those we treat of, which are so little known to any. This we hope may be a sufficient excuse for any imperfections or errors that may appear in our account of them.

One objection to what we have advanced, we cannot but take notice of here, relating to the number of people supposed 0

al

th

If

th

m

ha

on

ou

of

m

ha

is to led it g in difaed me bject, food tempt howt not The hings come ge of , that ly acast reegions little y be a ons or unt of

nted

dvanhere, pposed to

to be raifed and now in arms in our colonies. Their particular number might not perhaps be so proper to be thus publickly represented, especially at this present. They are faid, however, to be many more now than we make them. But this we have only by very late advices, and fince our following accounts were wrote, which were mostly drawn up last winter, after our American troops were disbanded, and before we heard of any more being raised. But it is not our defign to give an account of our force there at present, but to represent the manner in which we have all along acted in America in general, and the fatal consequences of it; which it is to be hoped we shall amend some time or other, when our eyes come to be opened. If we have done that already, it is so much the better. But it cannot be doubted, that we have hitherto acted in the weak manner we have represented, by which we have fustained such losses; which it is our only defign to represent in general, without so particular a regard to our numbers of troops at this or any other time. And if we have acted in that manner before, we may perhaps do the same again. What has been may be. This we imagine it is more

ſe

te

V

0

ti

di

ft

ar

na

as

F

pl

fr

w

an

ex

OV

fu

m

an

w.

m

are

more prudent to caution against, that we may be upon our guard, than to magnify our force and strength, as some would endeavour to do. It was by trusting too much to our strength, and despising our enemies, which is always dangerous, that has led us into our present difficulties from So at the beginning of the last campaign in America, we were told that we had 16,000 troops there; not with standing which we lost Ofwego, and did nothing besides. And many accidents at least may happen, that may make our loss as great in this campaign perhaps; which we feem not to be well prepared against, if they should happen, as far as we can see at least. Even if we should succeed in all the schemes that are said to be intended. how are they to recover Niagara, or Fort du Quesne, the only two things almost we have to do? You may say the French will give them up for other places: but I don't fee, that they are fo very complying, unless they are forced to it.

So likewise the people of *Pensylvania* are said to have amended their former conduct, as here represented, and to have raised

[:xlvii]

raised confiderable supplies for opposing the enemy; which we should be glad to fee the good effects of, rather than to hear tell of it. . It is certain, that we have yet feen nothing but loffes upon loffes, with very difmal and threatning consequences of them, unless they are prevented in time. If our colonies continue in the divided state they have been in, and we still remain inactive in America on that and other accounts, both they and this nation will have reason to repent it perhaps as long as they have a being. If the French once secure themselves in those places that they have usurped on our frontiers in America, we seem to have no way ever to be free from constant danger, and perpetual fources of wars, charges and expences from them. They have already overrun those countries only with a handfull of ragamuffins in Canada, and what may we not expect from standing armies, and redoubtable fortifications erected every where upon our frontiers? Which we must expect to see very soon, unless they are rooted out of their encroachments in

o it. vlvania former

at we

gnify

d en-

g too

g our

that

from

e last

d that

stand-

othing ft may

s great

e seem

if they fee at

in all

ended,

ra, or

ngs al-

fay the

er pla-

so very

to have

raised

### [ xlviii ]

time, which I cannot yet see that we are

likely to do.

The method of doing this is not fo much our business to inquire into, or our defign to represent. We could not, however, pass over some account of it in the following discourse, where it inevitably came in our way. The great dispute about that seems to be, Whether it should be done with British troops, or the forces of our colonies? We are not at all concerned which it is done with, providing it is done. But the diversity of opinions about the way of doing it seems to make us do nothing in it. All our preparations, as we have faid, feem to have little tendency to root the French out of their encroachments in the inland parts of America; the chief thing for which the nation engaged in this war. How expedient it may be to do that with British troops, fent from hence to those remote inland parts of America, through so many difficulties, with fo many charges and delays, let us learn from those we have fent there. This may at least be said, that it might be done with much less charge

by tro no lye th m the the to inv fte tire be the col var it i of i for the

recl as i

giv

defi

we are not fo or our t, howin the evitably dispute hould e forces all conoviding pinions to make arations. le tendheir enof Amethe naexpedi-British remote so many ges and we have aid, that s charge

by

by the forces of our colonies, than by troops sent from Britain; altho' there is no doubt, but these last are more to be relyed upon, if they could be spared for that purpose, when they are or may be so much wanted for other purposes; or if the nation thinks it convenient to be at the extraordinary charge of fending troops to America, when it is already said to be involved in an expence of ten millions sterling a year; which it is likely to be tired of, before its business may perhaps be done in America. And we may farther fay, that the number of people in our colonies feems to be almost the only advantage we have over our enemy, and that it is certain we have made little or no use of this advantage; which was our reason for confidering it, and representing it, in the manner we have done. If any will give us a better account of obtaining the defired ends we propose by it, we shall reckon ourselves obliged to them, as well as many others perhaps.

-Si quid novisti rectius istis, Candidus imperti-

#### RRATA.

Pag. 22. lin. 28, they were, read, it was.

27. l. 14. Maurice, r. Montanus.

28. 1. 3. these, r. those.

l. 28. take, r. taken.
100. l. 10. crowns, r. livres.

101. l. 23. r. strengthen themselves.

126. 1. 25. dele that.

129. L' ult. 4 or 500,000, r. 2 or 300,000.

- 1. 12. dele daily.

159. l. 23. wester, r. western.

176. 1 19. add, Virginia.

186. l. 12. ter, r. water.

210. l. 12. filuation with them, r. fituation with themselves.

237. 1. 26. Wabache, r. Miamis, nigh the river Wabache.

> and An kn fou

# CONTEST

IN

# AMERICA

BETWEEN

GREAT BRITAIN and FRANCE.

#### SECT. I.

The fituation of the British colonies in North America, particularly with regard to the encroachments of the French, and the conduct of the present war.

HE state and condition of the British colonies in America is now become a matter of general inquiry, as it is of the utmost concern to this nation, and that more now perhaps than ever. Those American colonies, that have been long known to the most intelligent to be a great source of the trade and commerce, and naval power

,000.

nation with

power, on which this nation fo much depends. are now marked out as fuch by its declared enemies, are become the object both of their envy and refentment, and are made the means of accomplishing the ruin of this nation, if possible, from being its great support and advantage. Our enemies not only endeavour to wrest some of the most important parts of them out of our hands, to prescribe laws to the whole nation, and bounds and limits to it. upon its own territories; but they have already over-run such a part of the British dominions in North America, that if they remain in possession of their usurpations and encroachments there, this nation feems to have no fecurity left for any. of its colonies in America, and must be at a greater expence to protect and support what the French are pleased to leave it, than all it may be worth perhaps.

If the prosperity and wellfare of this nation then depends so much upon its colonies, as no one seems to doubt of, the prosperity, safety, and security of the colonies depend upon the present critical situation of affairs, which deserves the most serious regard and attention. This is the more necessary to be considered, as the state of our colonies, or our present situation in them, is so little understood in general, that some seem to think our affairs there to be in a manner desperate, and past retriev-

ing :

A

pa

th

an

me

lor

du

the

of

fuff

the

ten

ing; while others would persuade us, that they are in no manner of danger: and among the many different opinions that are daily given, about the proper method of conducting our affairs in America, or carrying on the war there, you will hardly see any two of them that agree. Many depend upon the number of people in our colonies, and feem to rest secure in them, without making any use of them; while others seem to think, that all the people we have there will be of little fervice in their present situation. For these and many other reasons the true situation of our colonies is highly necessary to be inquired into, not only to recover our present losses in them, but to prevent the like for the future.

Many things relating to our colonies in America feem to deserve and require a more particular account of them, but there are three things that require our more immediate care and attention, to wit, 1 mo, the French encroachments; 2 do, a union of the force of our colonies; and, 3 tio, the proper method of conducting it in the present war; which shall be the subjects of this our inquiry.

It was entirely for want of a proper union of our colonies, that the French have been fuffered to make so many encroachments on them, and have hitherto opposed all the attempts we have made to recover them. The

B 2

force

upon the which deattention. onfidered, prefent fibod in gefairs there

pends.

eclared

f their

nteans

tion, if

and ad-

avour to

parts of

laws to

nits to it.

ve alrea-

domini-

emain m

ncroach-

have no

in Ame-

ce to pro-

e pleased

perhaps.

his nation

ies, as no

y, safety,

st retriev-

force of our colonies is likewise so disunited by the many small provinces, and different states or governments, into which they are divided, that they feem hardly capable to defend themthemselves, instead of making head against an enemy. Cur colonies in America feem to be in the same situation that Britain was of old, when it was divided into fo many different states or kingdoms, with such different views and interests, that they all fell an easy conquest to a much inferior force of the Romans that invaded them. Upon that occasion Casar obferves very justly, " white every one fought " for themselves, they were all easily over-" come:" and our colonies feem to be threatened with the fame fate, unless some proper measures are taken to unite their force together for their mutual defence; the necessity of which, and way of doing it, are chiefly intended to be represented in the present discourfe.

In doing this, it was impossible to avoid some accounts of things that may be reckoned perhaps rather of a private nature, than of a more general and public concern. But where the private concerns of any interfere with the public wellfare, they ought certainly to be taken notice of on that account. It is suspected, that the private influence our colonies have been very much under has been the occasion of all the losses we have sustained, and are threat-

threatened with in them. This is taken noted by tice of by our enemies themselves, who tell us. fates if the English had as great a regard for their ivided, king and their country, and the public wellthemfare, as they have for their own private interest, inst an they might long ago have been masters of all the n to be most important places in America\*; whereas of old, for want of fuch a public spirit they are now lifferent threatened with the loss of the greatest part of t views it, that must in time endanger the whole. But onquest in representing those things, it is to be hoped, ins that esar obthat we have done it in such a manner, and for fuch purposes, which was our only view and e fought defign at least, that they may turn out as much y overfor the interest of those more immediately to be concerned in them, as for the general interest ome proand wellfare of the whole nation. force tonecessity

e chiefly

esent dis-

void fome

ned per-

han of a

ut where

with the

to be tas fuspect-

the occa-

threat-

I. Some transactions in our colonies which gave occasion to the French encroachments.

The first and principal of the French encroachments on the British territories is Crown-Point: and it may not be improper to inquire how they came by a place that is likely to cost this nation so many millions, if it has not already. There are many particulars relating to this, which we have not now time to in-

<sup>\*</sup> Vid. du Tertre hist. des Antisses, tom. III.

quire into, but in general it was as follows, by the best information we have been able to procure.

When the French first attempted to settle at Crown-Point, on the east side of the lake, opolite to where their fort now stands, in or about the year 1726, as well as I remember, they were drove from thence by the colony of the Massachuset's Bay in New-England; the only colony we have that either ever has or is able to oppose any of their designs in any part of America; and this they did, only by ordering them to be gone from that place, as Ihave been informed. But foon after this came on the dispute between Massachusets Bay and New-Hampshire about their bounds, which feems to have engroffed the whole attention of those colonies, and to have contributed at least to their neglect of this place, if it was not the cause of its falling into the hands of the French.

The issue of this contest was, lake Champlain, and all the territories thereabouts, were adjudged to New-Hampshire, (a small and inconfiderable colony at that time, however thriving, it is hoped, if the French do not put a flop to it) which they were no ways able to maintain and defend. By this means, while two were contending for the bone, the French ran away with it, and established themselves at

Crown-

pl

lo

fu

B

É۱

Ck

or

ple

de

no fide

bu rea

opp

una othe

only the

it, j

settl

haps

Erown-Point in the midst of these quarrels among ourselves, without any considerable opposition that I have heard of, but some protests against it; particularly by the five nations of Indians, who seemed to know the consequence of this place, that was their original abode and habitation, better than we did.

The defence and fecurity of this important place has fince devolved entirely upon the colony of New York, in whose province it is supposed, although not determined, to be. But because the former settlement of the French at Old Fort, on the east side of lake Champlain, was removed about the year 1730 or 31, to fort Frederic at Crown-Point; the people of New-England, the only colony able to defend it, seem to have imagined, that they had no farther concern in it, as being on the other side of the lake out of their district, although but half a mile farther from them; for which reason they left it to one who was not able to oppose the French at it, if they had attempted it;

What made the colony of New-York more unable to guard themselves against these and other encroachments of the French, was, not only the division of their government by taking the whole province of New Jersey entirely from it, just about the very time that the French settled at Crown-Point; but still more so perhaps, the suit that these two colonies have

been !

ws, by

fettle e lake, , in or ember,

lony of d; the as or is

ny part by ore, as I

is came

Bay and

which ntion of uted at

f it was e hands

ts, were and inhowever not put able to

French felves at

Crown-

been so hotly engaged in both before and fince; which feems to have engroffed their attention much more than the French either at Crown-Point or Niagara, and to have cost them more perhaps than would have been fufficient to have prevented the French fettling there at all, or to have dispossessed them, if they had attempted it; and thereby to have faved all the immense charges the nation has incurred, and is still liable to incur, on those accounts. The heats and animolities between these two colonies, and their several parties in both of them, feem to have carried them as great lengths as they ought to do against a declared and inveterate enemy; while at the same time the French were upon their borders, and were fecuring their frontiers, as they have done. But if they did not disposfess the French, they have dispossessed one another over and over again, and that with open violence. To look into their transactions for feveral years past, of which they have printed fuch folio volumes, one would think they had been at open war with one another for these forty years past; and have now a war to maintain against the French, when they seem both to have been exhaufted by war with one ananother.

To get a redress of such grievances they apply to England, where they have sustained a

law-

th

De

the

the the

bra

la fuit, as bad perhaps as war itself, that had lasted five and thirty years, the last time I heard it plead, when they had not yet come to the merits of the cause! altho' this whole dispute about their bounds and limits, (which, with the like disputes every where almost, have cost more than might have settled the bounds and limits of all the British domions in America) depends upon two very simple points, neither of which, that are plain facts\*, seem to be so much as known to our people in America, who are so little acquainted with their domestic concerns, and far more with their foreign affairs.

C When

\* The words in the charter of New Jersey, on which the dispute between that province and New-York about their bounds depends, are, "and to the northward, as far as the Northernmost Branch of the said bay or river (of Delaware), which is in 41° 40° of latitude."

Here are two places then, the Northernmost Branch of Delaware river, and the latitude 41° 40', that are both mentioned in describing the bounds of this grant; and as these two do not coincide together, the question is, which is to be made the boundary, according to this description of it in the charter?

By the words of the charter it is plain, that the boundary thereby intended is the Northernmost Branch of Delaware river; and that the latitude there mentioned is only a further description of that branch of the river, and not of the absolute bounds of the grant, independent of such a branch of the river.—The words, which is in latitude 41° 40', mean, which branch of the river is in that lati-

tude,

rances they fustained a

ore and

ed their

h either

ave cost

been fuf-

fettling

them, if

to have

ation has

on those

between

parties in

them as

inst a de-

le at the

their borntiers, as

ot dispos-

ed one an-

with open

actions for

ve printed

k they had

r these for-

to main-

feem both

th one an-

law-

When this is the practice in our colonies, how is it possible, but that the French should over-run them! If either of those colonies, and far more both of them, had paid the tenth part

tude, and not which bounds of the province shall be in that latitude, as many seem to imagine.

But when we come to lay off the bounds of this province, it appears, that there is no branch of *Delaware* river whatever in the latitude 41° 40', found by observation, as appears from all the surveys of it; and consequently the spot on *Delaware* river in that latitude, be where it will, can never be the place intended by the grant to be the bounds of New-Jersey, as many would make it.

To determine the bounds of this grant then agreeable to the charter, the first thing is to know what is the Northernmost branch of Delaware river there meant? Which plainly appears to be the river Lecha, or western branch of Delanvare, as it is called with respect to the eastern branch. That lies at the foot of the mountains, as far north as the country was known, when this charter was granted at leaft. er indeed till very lately, and is the northernmost branch of Delaware here meant - This is likewife the northernmost branch of that river that can be supposed to be considerable enough to make it be pitched upon for the bounds of fo extensive and general a grant. The river Delaware has but two confiderable branches, especially that were then known, to wit, the Schuylkill, and this western branch, which lye north and fouth of one another, and the last seems plainly to be the northernmost branch, that can be supposed to have been known or taken such notice of, as to be made the bounds of the whole country, when this grant was made.

What puts this out of doubt to me at least, is, that this

LOÌ.

no

ać

T

va

the

we

r:V

Th

the

Spei

of I

wer

of I to b

defc

after But

lawa

lagiti

were it ha

tude

lieve

been

weite

Son's

this I

It

E

part of the regard and attention to Crown-Point or Niagara, upon their frontiers with the French, as they have to Frederic Phillips's Mills, Little Minisink Island, and C 2 Wa-

northernmost branch of Delaware river was taken to be evacily in the latitude 41° 40', when this charter was granted. They had then no surveys of this country, nor any observations of the latitude, but were obliged to depend upon the draughts and maps they had of the country, in all which we see the upper forks or northernmost branch of Delaware river laid down in the latitude mentioned in this charter. This will plainly appear upon consulting and comparing the maps of Vischer, De Wit, Allard, Dankers, Maurice, Sseed, Seller, Keith, Lea, and Senen's map of the bounds of Pensylvania.

Besides, it appears, that the bounds of *Pensylvania* were described in the charter of it, chiefly from the map of *Nieuw-Nederlandt* by *Vischer*; and there is all reason to believe, that they would make use of the same map in describing the bounds of New-Jersey the very year thereaster, that being the best map of the country then extant. But in this map of *Vischer* the upper forks of the river Delaware, altho' very ill laid down, are plainly made to be in lasitude 41° 40'.

It was by this means, that the bounds of this grant were placed in those odd minutes of latitude; whereas if it had been intended to have fixed them in a certain latitude independent of any place, there is all reason to believe, that such a general and extensive grant would have been bounded by some even degree of latitude in those western parts, as we see it is in the eastern parts on Hudfon's river, where it is bounded by the latitude 41°.— If this latitude of 418 40' was a mistake, it is no more than

what

olonies,
fhould
olonies,
he tenth
part

shall be in

f Delaware by observaonsequently be where it out to be the

igreeable to ne Northernhich plainly ch of Delaern branch. north as the n:ed at least. most branch he northernto be confir the bounds er Delaware ly that were this western nother, and branch, that fuch notice

is, that this

intry, when

Wawayanda plantation upon their own borders with one another, it is plain, that neither of these important places would ever have been in the hands of the French, and neither they nor this nation would have had any occasion to have entered into this present war on that or any other account perhaps.

But what would any one fay or think of this matter, if they should hear, that one of those colonies, and the chief of them, should have had as great a civil war within itself, as it had with its neighbours: and not only so, but as obstinate a dispute likewise at the same time with its mother country; which seems to have been the case, ever since Zenger's trial in New-York, as far as I can learn at least, from all hands and both sides—Which side may be in the right, or which in the wrong, in those disputes, is none of our business to inquire; but there can be no manner of doubt, that the public interest is neglected, and suffers by them, which is all we have to consider, or in-

what must be expected, before we had any certain observations of the latitude. — It was usual then, to take all those remote places in the woods and inland parts of America to be more distant than they really are, whence the torks of Delaware, as well as many other places in America, were take to be nigh a degree of latitude farther north, than they are since sound to be by observation. But this was never known, 'till after the year 1719, when those parts were surveyed, and the latitude observed.

tend

th

of

h

tend to represent, for the sake and welfare of both sides.

But I would not have any one imagine, that our colonies are only to be blamed for all the misconduct in them, however blamable they may be. The merchants in England had their share in this, as well as in most other transactions in our colonies-When a very wife and necesfary regulation was proposed in New-York, to fettle Oswego, that important place we have all heard fo much about of late (would any one believe it), it met with all the opposition from the merchants in England, with all the mifreprefentations of that and the whole province, that could be devised; \* by which the put off that defign for fome years, and neither they nor their abettors feein ever to have concurred heartily in it at last; one cause possibly of our late loss of it.\* The private reasons of this their conduct, for they could certainly have no public reasons for it, were, a company of them had engroffed the whole trade of hipplying the colony, as was pretended, with goods for the Indian trade; which they fold in wholesale to the French, instead of retailing them to our people, or the Indians.\* And for that reason they and the rest who were con-

**cern**ed

orders
ther of
e been
they
afion to
that or

of this of those ld have is it had but as ne time to have trial in st., from may be in those inquire; that the offers by r, or in-

rtain obserto take all its of Amewhence the es in Ametude farther vation. But when those

tend

<sup>\*</sup> See feveral memoria's on this subject in Colden's history of the five nations.

cerned in this clandestine trade with the French, chose rather that the French should be convenient to them at Crown-Point, than that the English should settle at Oswego! Hence the French got so peaceable and quiet possession of that place (that now costs so much blood and treasure to recover) rather by our connivance, than our opposition: and the six nations of Indians told us statly, that the French built their Forts with English Strouds, the goods we supplied them with; and remonstrated against it, as prejudicial to our interest and their welfare.

Notwithstanding this care the Indians seem to have taken of our affairs, more than we have done ourselves, many people abused them there in the most scandalous manner, taking in their very Corn Fields in surveys of lands, that the Indians had voluntarily granted them—captivating some of the Indian youths for slaves—selling them water for rum—with many more such practices I do not doubt; but a particular account of these three I have from good authority, with many aggravating circumstances, too gross to be publickly told—All this was on and about the time that the French settled and secured themselves at Crown-Point and Niagara. And can any one

imagine,

if

0

an

W

fe

be

m

po

no

be

ha

<sup>†</sup> Ibid. page 19.

[ 31 ]

1 the

hould

than

-Ience

pof-

much

y our

he fix

at the

ouds,+

emon-

nterest

s feem

an we

abused

anner,

reys of

ranted

youths

-with

loubt:

I have

vating

told-

at the

res at

ny one

agine,

imagine, that all those practices did not contribute to it? Not to mention our shameful defertion of the five nations at many times I could point out.

We should have many more such things to take notice of, if this was either a place or a proper time to do it. We cannot, however, pass over another like dispute in our colonies about the river Obio; which is supposed by many, who feem hardly to have heard of any other places in our colonies, 'till they were fo alarmed about this, to have been the fole occafion of the present war with the French. But if they will look a little farther, they will find, that the French usurpation of the river Obio in 1753 and 1754 was only a confequence, and a necessary consequence, that could not well be prevented, of their being fuffered to fecure Crown-Point, and Niagara, several years before, from the causes we have represented; either of which places, or Nova Scotia, are of more immediate consequence to them than the river Obio.

Our party disputes, however, seem to have contributed not a little to the French getting possession of that river likewise. For altho' the people and affembly of Penfilvania would not allow Fort du Quesne on the river Obio to be in their province in 1754, after the French had seized it, yet in 1750 and 1751 they or

their

their traders at least, claimed it as their sole privilege and property, and carried their pretensions so far, as to give the Indians such bad impressions of the people of Virginia, that they would not allow our people from Virginia to come nigh that river for some time. petty debates ran fo high, that some people, I have been told, lost their lives by them, and an infurrection or revolt of the Indians was to be apprehended from them. brought on a dispute between the two provinces, which could only be decided by fettling their bounds and limits. This fettlement again was opposed by the proprietor of Maryland, who might have been injured by it. Thus our own private disputes subsisted, when the French put an end to them, by seizing all the places in dispute.

h

th

CC

re

pr

th

for

wa

lan

to

the

ag

for

These disputes between our several colonies, and unsettled claims of different proprietors, were the chief occasion of the river Obio, and all other places, being so ill secured and settled, when the French took possession of them. Many people who would otherwise have taken grants of those lands, knew not who they were to obtain them from, or to hold under. The bounds of Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, the three colonies that make the middle division of the British dominions in North America hereaster mentioned, all joined together about

about Fort du Quesne on the Obio, and were undetermined between them, as they still are. The Obio Company again had a large grant at the fame place, which was as undetermined as the rest. Here were four different proprietors then to interfere with one another at this important place, which is the chief frontier of all those colonies, and of the whole British dominions perhaps in all North America; should have been secured in the very first But now there were none to do this important business; notwithstanding the many colonies we have in America, and particularly hereabouts, about the forks of the Obio, where the greatest strength perhaps that we have in America might be exerted, if it was rightly conducted.

Proposals were made, and in time, to have remedied all those inconveniences, and to have prevented the many fatal consequences of them, that have since ensued, which were then foreseen in 1751, but all to no purpose. It was proposed;

1. That these three colonies, Virginia, Maryland and Pensylvania, should unite together, to keep up a joint interest on the Obio, where they had several settlements; particularly by a good and respectable fort at or about the forks of the Obio, the place where Fort du Quesne is since erected by the French.

D

2. To

d, when izing all colonies, prietors, bio, and and fetof them. ve taken hey were The er. nsilvania, idle divith Ametogether about

ir sole

ir pre-

ch bad

at they

inia to

Their

people,

them,

Indians

vo pro-

by fet-

tlement

f Mary-

by it.

This

2. To lay off their feveral bounds, that people might know who to fettle under.

3. To determine the bounds of the Obio Company, that they might not interfere with other fettlers.

4. To fettle a tariff of trade with the Indians; and appoint officers to fee it complied with.

5. To unite all the Indians on and about the river *Obio* in one body, subject to some rule and order, made for their welfare, and the English interest.

y

pi

ye fp

fo

th

30

50

ha

the

tha

and

ply

fett

wh

col

And what was fo proper then, may not appear improper perhaps another time. things had been done, they would certainly have prevented, or frustrated, the attempt of the French upon the Ohio, and all the many fatal consequences of it: and they may perhaps be as ferviceable for that purpose another But many obstacles then came in the way to all those designs; which we hope will be confidered and removed. The chief feemed to be the dispute between the proprietors of Maryland and Pensylvania about their bounds; and the jarring interests and contests between our different colonies. But we hope, they will decide their disputes among themselves, rather than let the French do it for them.

Many who are little acquainted with, and ill informed of those things, seem to have laid the

at peone Obio
re with
ith the
it com-

me rule

and the

not apIf those certainly tempt of the many peranother e in the tope will feemed tetors of bounds; between they will s, rather

th, and nave laid the

the whole blame of all this upon the Obio Company. But, alas! they appear to know little of the matter. If that company had been as much to blame as fome people would make them, they were by far the least of four concerned. The establishment of that company was furely well intended, and for the most laudable and commendable purposes. this they had only the promise of a grant of 200,000 acres of land, not yet passed the seals, I am told, upon the fame conditions nearly that all private people obtain fuch grants every day; only they were to have feven years allowed them to fettle those lands, (which private people are obliged to fettle in three years), upon condition that they would tranfport a certain number of people, and build a fort upon the lands to be granted; and upon their complying with that, they were to have 300,000 acres of land more. Now what are 500,000 acres of land in that country? If it had been ten or an hundred times as much, the government ought to have given it to any that would have taken it upon those terms: and a company is furely much abler to comply with the conditions of fuch grants, and to fettle the country, than private people; to whom such things are only entrusted in our colonies. We hope then to fee many Ohio  $D_2$ Companies.

Companies, instead of suppressing the present one.

All that appears or has been found inconvenient in this company, and from all such large grants, is, the charge of surveying them, it feems, will not quit cost; by which their bounds lie undetermined, and others who might settle before them, are liable to be ejected by them, when they come to lay off their grants. This is a real inconvenience from all fuch large grants, especially when they have a number of years allowed to afcertain their bounds. The only way to remedy this inconvenience, as far as I can see, is, to let the grants extend to certain distances from any place or places that the granter or grantees shall pitch upon; which distances they may lay off at any convenient time, and others may eafily judge of in the mean time, fo as to fettle round them, and not to trespass upon them.

The 'Ohio company's grant then was no more than a grant of land made by the government to settle the country about the river Ohio, and it was not the only grant of many that were made for that purpose; altho' the French would pretend the contrary, and tell us, we had no other claim nor interest there, but from this company. But by their leave it appears, from the books of the secretary's office in Virginia, that we had no less than

fo

tı

re

fh

25

Cs.

inconll fuch
g them,
h their
rs who
to be
lay off
renience

o afcerremedy , is, to ces from

y when

grante**es** 1ey may

ners may to fettle hem.

was no the gothe river of many Itho' the and tell ft there, eir leave cretary's es than 3,000000 of acres of land granted in that colony alone, west of the Allegany Mountains, upon the branches of the river Ohio; besides the several other settlements made there by the people of Pensylvania; long before they took possession of this country, and of our forts and settlements in it, driving our people out of it, in 1753, and 54, by foree arms.

Thus much we could not but take notice of here, to show from matter of fact, as well as from the reason of the thing, that is plain and obvious, the use and necessity of a better union of our colonies. This we have represented by particular inftances likewife, that we may fee where that union is most wanted, and how it should be effected. The parties here mentioned are those that are to support not only one another, but the whole British interest in North America, whose union is chiefly wanted for that purpose, not only at this present juncture, but at all times: while they are thus at variance with one another, from the frivolous pretences, or private views, that we have thus represented. This we have done in order to show the use and necessity of an accommodation of those differences among ourselves: as well for the interest of the parties concerned, as for the welfare of the whole nation that is concerned in them; especially now when we have

have fustained so many losses, and are threatned with fo many more, occasioned entirely by our party disputes.

II. A triple union of our colonies in North America proposed, to retrieve our present losses, and to prevent the like for the future.

The union of our colonies is a subject much talked of, but feems to be little understood, to make it turn to any account at least, if thoroughly confidered. Some fuch union is no doubt necessary; fince all our losses and misfortunes in them feem plainly to have proceeded from the want of it. For this reason a general union of all our colonies is proposed, which we fear might only ferve to divide and difunite them, more perhaps than they are already.

But not to mention any grand and general union of our colonies, or of fo many distant and remote provinces, with fo many very different views and interests, that might never perhaps take place, nor be executed to any purpose, like other grand designs and projects; let us only confider what is feafible and practicable in the mean time, and what feems to be absolutely necessary to oppose the enemy in their present situation; to provide for the mutual fecurity and defence of our colonies at

all

ra

P

ea

is

CC

W

to

or

W

an

ni

is

co

tra

th

an

ve

litt

an

we

col

cef

the

cor

ma

reatned by our

North present the fu-

eaft, if anion is fles and ve pros reason oposed, ide and hey are

general distant y very to any rojects; d pracus to be emy in for the onies at

all

all times; and to guard against such surprizes for the suture, as they have lately met with.

For this purpose we should divide our several colonies in North America into certain parts, whose situation is much the same, and whose interest, that rules every thing, is more easily connected; by which their mutual union is confequently more eafily accomplished, and complied with when established. But otherwife, if we talk of a union of all our colonies together, when is it ever likely to take place, or to be attended with the defired ends? What mutual interest, connection, or dependance, have New England and Carolina, Virginia and Nova Scotia, &c. for example. is a union that might be necessary, like a convention of states, upon particular and extraordinary occasions, but like such conventions that we see in all states, whose situation, views and interests, connections and designs, are so very different, it might be attended with as little benefit perhaps, as it would be tedious and difficult to bring about. For this reason we shall propose another fort of union of our colonies, that appears to me as absolutely neceffary at first fight, if we would ever consider their fecurity and defence, as it is easily accomplished at this present, if they have any manner of regard for their own interest and safety.

For this purpose we should consider, how

our colonies on the continent of North America are, or ought to be, divided. They are usually divided into the northern and southern colonies; which only regards their trade, but not their security and protection. With regard to this, we should consider all those remote and distant provinces, and different colonies, as making only three, or at most four different countries, with regard to their natural bounds and situation, or situation with respect to an enemy.

For this purpose we should divide our many colonies on the continent of North America into three, the Northern, Middle, and Southern. Under the first I include Nova Scotia, New England, New York, and New Jersey. In the middle division are Pensylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. And in the southern division we include North and South Carolina and Georgia.

These three divisions make three different and distinct countries; separated from one another by natural boundaries; different in situation, climate, soil, products, &c. while the several colonies included in these divisions, which we look upon as different countries, are all one and the same country in these respects, as well as in point of situation with regard to an enemy; and make only different provinces of those three countries, that differ from one

8

another

p

fe

as

m

di

thi

sho

ate

def

mo

if a

folu

tion

unio

The

vific

rica

fma!

conv

men

divif

defer

may

that

gove

natur

Al

another only as the fouthern and northern parts of every country generally do; being separated from each other only by land-marks, as different parts of the fame country com-

monly are.

Ame-

iey are

outhern

le. but

ith re-

ose re-

at colo-

oft four

ir natu-

on with

ur many

America

1 South-

a Scotia,

Jersey.

a, Mary-

ern divi-

lina and

different

om one

ferent in

c. while

livisions,

ries, are

respects,

regard to

provinces

from one

another

Now instead of a general union of so many different provinces, if we should advise only a union of those that are included in these three divisions, I cannot see any thing that should hinder it from taking place immediately, and always subsisting, for their mutual defence and fecurity at least. Whatever other more general union may be thought proper, if any fuch is, this triple union is at least abfolutely necessary for their safety and protection, and should always subsist under any other union of our colonies that may be proposed-The great inconvenience arising from the division of the British dominions in North America is, that the divisions are generally too small for their safety and defence, however convenient they may be for the fake of government; but by thus uniting several of these divisions together for the purposes at least of defence, if for nothing else, this inconvenience may be removed, without producing any other that might arise from changes of forms of government, alterations of constitutions, &c.

All the colonies in this triple union have a natural connection and interest in one ano-

> E ther

ther, and in the same places; by which they must more readily unite to defend them. But if we propose to the southern colonies to attack Crown Point, Niagara, or Canada, they art not only inconvenient for that purpose, and would fpend more time, charges, provifions, &c. in getting to the place of action, than might be necessary to do all their business nigherhome, in their own precincts; but they likewise think they have nothing to do with those places that are so remote from them: as the northern colonies, on the other hand, think they are as little concerned or interested in the river Obio, Missipi, &c. This is what makes our colonies so backward to stir and unite together to defend each others frontiers. But the frontiers of all those included in this triple union are one and the same; they have all one interest and concern in them, whichever province they may be in; and they will and must unite together to defend and secure those frontiers at all times, as well as to root the French out of them at present.

O

di

m

as

CC

al

by

m

fer

CO

of

is

Po

pla

En

Ne

the

tho

the

ene

afte

of

fuc

Such an union then may be easily effected, if the disunited parties have any manner of regard to their safety or welfare in any respect. And let us see what may be done by such a triple union of our colonies; which may be called a real union, if established, so far at least as relates to the chief

chief thing proposed and wanted from ie, the security of their frontiers.

It would take up too much room, and more time than we have to spare, to represent the fituations of all those several colonies, with the mutual interest, connection, and dependance of those that are included in each of these three divisions upon one another. That I think may be pretty well judged of, as far at least as relates to our present purpose, only from confidering their fituation in a map. And all the use we shall make of it is, to show how by fuch an union properly conducted, they might make head against the enemy at prefent, and oppose their designs at all times.

This I think may be easily collected from comparing their fituation, with the fituation of the enemy. The chief force of the French is now and at all times affembled about Crown. Point, Montreal, and Fort Frontenac; which places lie opposite to the middle of New-England, with Nova Scotia on one hand, and New York and New Jersey, close adjoining on the other. Is it not very natural then, for those four colonies to be united together for their mutual fecurity and defence, against an enemy in such a situation, both now and hereafter? And is it not the interest of every one of them to join and concur immediately in fuch a union of their force together for their

E 2

mutual

f regard to And let us le union of real union,

ich they

d them.

onies to

da, they

oofe, and

, provi-

f action,

r business

but they

do with

n them:

her hand,

interested

is is what

fir and

frontiers.

led in this

they have

n, which.

they will

and secure

to root the

ected, if the

ites to the chief

mutual security and defence? If any in them may think otherwise, they don't know what their interest is, or won't consider it in a true light; for which reason they should be compelled to comply with it for their own good, as well as the rest hereafter mentioned.

If those colonies had been so united at the beginning of our late disturbances, and the sorce in those sour alone had been mustered together, by each supplying their established quota, our present disturbances might have been quelled, and nipped in the very bud. And it is to be seared, that, without such a union of those colonies, we shall hardly be able to make head against the enemy at last, and recover our losses from them, since they have gained so much ground upon us.

Mary-land and Virginia, should be sent against Fort du Quesne on the river Obio; and always united together to secure, fortify, and garrison that place; which lies directly opposite to the center of these three colonies, with an easy access to it from them all; and is the chief frontier that they have to defend and protect. This was proposed, and if it had been done, before the French invaded those colonies, it is plain, they must have marched out of them as soon as they came into them, and have prevented all the losses the nation has sustained,

and

ſi

le

ta

(1

0

ſe

re

A

ac

Wa

go

or

at

ans

to

fee

have

Caro

divid

nada.

and may fustain on that account. And I do not fee any other way, either to recover our losses in them at present, or to secure them

hereafter, but by the same means.

in them w what

it in a

ould be

eir own

ntioned.

d at the

and the

nustered

ablished

he have

ry bud.

it fuch a

ardly be

y at last,

ince they

nsylvania,

nt against

d always

garrison

ite to the

easy acthe chief

protect. en done,

lonies, it

of them

have pre-

sustained,

and

The three Southern colonies again, North and South Carolina, and Georgia, are opposed to the French on the Missipi, but have enough to do to defend themselves, and will want asfistance from the other colonies, instead of lending them any, if ever they should be attacked. To guard against such an attack, (which we should apprehend from the numbers of men and troops we fee the French are daily fending to the Missispi, where they sent 2000 regular troops immediately after the treaty of Aix, and had 10 or 12000 men there by the accounts of their deferters before the present war \*) these colonies should keep up two good and respectable forts; one at fort Moor, or Augusta; and another among the Cherokees at least; if not a third among the Creek Indians likewise; unless this last should be found to be at too great a distance to defend, as it feems to be.

To do this effectually, the colony of Virgi-

<sup>\*</sup> Since the writing of this we are told, that the French have actually taken this step, and intend an invasion of Carolina, with a confiderable force they have affembled on the Missipi for that purpose; if this is not a Feint to divide our force, and keep us from attacking them in Ca. nada, which is more generally believed.

nia, in the middle division, should perhaps join with these southern colonies in maintaining their forts among the Cherokees, where Virginia has an interest; as Pensylvania, in this middle division likewise, should join with New York and New Jersey, to recover and secure Niagara; which is close upon the borders of that province, if not within it, as I suspect it may be sound to be, and is the chief frontier and barrier to it against all the invasions and encroachments of the French.

All this is not only very proper and convenient, but so manifestly necessary, especially in the present situation of affairs, that I wonder it has never been done before now, or that any should have occasion to propose it at this day. We talk of the numbers of people in our colonies, but what do they signify in point of defence, unless they are united together, which might be so easily done.

If we confider the fituation of our colonies in this light, that we have represented them in, it is every way as good and promising, as it is otherwise dismal and threatening. The chief force of the French lies in *Canada*, where the principal force we have likewise, which is in our northern colonies, is ready to oppose them, and convenient to attack them. Here we have not less than 80 or 100,000 men at least fit to take the field, while they have not above 12 or 15,000 at most

[ 47 ]

rhaps

ntain-

e Vir.

in this

with

and fe-

orders

**fufpest** 

f fron-

vafions

conve-

pecially

I won-

or that

at this

people

fignify

ited to-

colonies

d them

fing, as

Canada.

ikewise,

s ready

attack

n 80 or

ne field,

,000 at

most

The

most, exclusive of European troops on both sides.

The next most considerable body of the French is affembled about fort du Quesne on the river Ohio, from their garrisons there, and their straggling settlements about lake Erie, and the Illinois. What their numbers may be is uncertain: they are not, however, above one or two thousand French at most. by all accounts, although they have the Indians there at prefent to join them; many of whom would join us, as they have always done, if we had a force there to support them. But whatever their numbers are, we have a vaftly greater force there to oppose them, not less than three or fourscore thousand men, in the middle division of our colonies above mentioned; out of all which a sufficient force might be raised surely to repel all the French that are upon the Obio, or nigh it. If they had been ordered to do this at first, it is imagined it might have been done long ago, and all the losses the nation has sustained on that account might have been thereby prevented; as the many greater losses it will sustain, by letting the river Obio continue in the hands of the French, may still be prevented by the same means; which appears to be the only way to do it, or the only way at least in which it is likely ever to be done.

Our

Our southern colonies indeed are but weak, in comparison of the northern colonies, but the French on the Missipi are much more so likewise. There are twice or thrice as many men in North Carolina alone, most of which are sit to bear arms, as in all Louisiana put together, besides what we have in South Carolina, and Georgia. They have indeed many negroes in South Carolina, which are a clog to them, and for that reason they will want succours. If the French have sent the force to the Missipi, that many imagine, it is certainly necessary to send a force after them to Carolina.

If the force we have in America might be rightly employed in this manner, those we may send from Britain might be as well disposed of. We see below, that the force of the French in N. America is like an army supported by two wings, Quebec and New Orleans; either or both of which places, as may be thought most proper, a force once embarked is convenient to attack; while our force in America goes against the main body of the enemy, at Crown-Point, and fort du Quesne, for which it is as convenient.

All this is so plain and obvious, that it need not be insisted upon; we shall only consider the expediency and necessity of some such measures, and the fatal effects of neglecting them, in the present situation of affairs.

III. The

ÍÏ

ed

of

fer

nie

ne

of

me

do

to

eve

gai

fee

W

tall

thi

me

thi

Ou

nur

use

the

upo

as t

rica

t weak,
but the

fo likeny men
h are fit
gether,

III. The expediency and necessity of raising and
uniting the force of our colonies in the present
struction of affairs, and the fatal effects of neglecting it.

All that is proposed by the above mention-

a, and

groes in

m, and

Missipi,

ffary to

might

hose we

rell dif-

of the

ipport-

rleans:

nay be

barked

force in

of the

Quesne,

that it

y con-

ne fuch

lecting

II. The

If

ırs.

ed union of our colonies, is only a junction of their force for their mutual fafety and defence; which might be as proper and convenient at all times, as it feems to be absolutely necessary at the present time. We talk much of driving the French out of their encroach. ments, but it does not feem to be fo eafily done. We have been three years only going to attack them, and have not yet been able even to do that. On the contrary, they gain ground upon us every where; while we feem to do nothing but fit still and look on. We hear many things proposed, or rather talked of, but we should be glad to see something done. Surely it is high time. In the mean time we should be glad even to hear any thing proposed, that was likely to succeed. Our strength and dependance seems to be our numbers of men in North America; but what use do we make of them? I don't see any of them hardly employed !-Not even in fervices upon which their all feems to depend; as well as the whole concerns of the nation in Ameririca! This is the only advantage we have over

our enemy, which we feem to make no use of, to counterbalance the many other advantages they have over us.

What may be the reason of all this, we cannot divine, and far less explain. We have many hundred thousand men in North America fit to bear arms, and not much above one thousand perhaps in arms.\* I mean the regiment of New York actually under their general. As for what the other colonies may intend to do, when or how it will be done, we don't fee. New England is faid to have promifed fuccours indeed; but how or when will those succours, or any force we have, or that is proposed to be raised in all America, recover Niagara, or the river Obio, the only two things wanted almost? Or will they ever march from New England to either of these places? Surely it is very inconvenient, if not impracticable to do it.

Is this the way to drive the French out of America? To recover our lost territories from them? — Or even to hinder them from over-running all that continent? — To secure our colonies, and hinder their encroachments for the suture? — Or ever to expect an honourable peace from them? — It was for these purposes, that we went to war, and if we don't pursue them, what occasion had we for such a war?

on

an

pu fur

the

fay

Th

we

the

we

is,

whi

No

nen

con

can

till

you

fecu

thin

pain

tanc

Poin

It is

to ga

we f

<sup>\*</sup> This was wrote some time ago.

nis, we We have h Amepove one regiment eral. As d to do, for fee. fuccours incours, posed to Niagara,

s wanted

om New

rely it is

cable to

no use

th out of erritories em from o fecure chments honour-nese pur-

There

for fuch

There may be schemes laid for those purposes, deeper than we can see through; otherwife they must be of little fignification. only aim feems to be, to take Crown Point, and have assembled no force but for that purpose. But what consequence is that of, suppose we should take it? It would hinder the French from cutting our throats, you will fay, at present, but it will not do it hereafter. They will carry their point, notwithstanding we should take Crown-Point. This is not their point in view, and far less the only one we should have in view. Their great point is, to secure Niagara and fort du Quesne, by which they will fecure all the inland parts of North America, and almost that whole continent; and have all the rest of it at their command, when they please. And if they can keep you employed about Crown-Point, till they do that, they may laugh at you when you have taken it. Whereas, if we were to fecure these places, we should lose little or nothing by Crown-Point.

For this reason we have been at no small pains to explain the consequence and importance of many places, as well as of Crown-Point; which sew seem to have any notion of. It is true, Crown-Point is an important place to gain, and a way to distress the French, if we should carry it; but it is not the way to

get the better of them, and root them out of their encroachments, the only thing we want. To attack the French at Crown-Point, Montreal, or Quebec, places that we might do very well without, is like attacking them in Flanders; to take the bull by the horns; while we have so many ways to circumvent them, and to carry every point we want, without any of those more expensive, precarious, and fruit-less exploits.

If you would root the French out of America altogether indeed, take Crown-Point. Montreal, and Quebec; which may not be so eafily done perhaps, nor fo much for our purpose. But if you would recover your losfes, fecure yourselves, and prevent the farther progress of the French, or their future encroachments, take Niagera and Fort du Quesne. This we apprehend might not be so difficult to do, as to attack Canada, whilst it would do all that we want. Whereas, if they keep us wholly employed in attacking Canada, Cape Breton, or any other place, which they would employ us about for some time at least; if we fucceed at last, which may be very precarious; yet they will carry all they want; if we leave them in possession of Niagara, and the river Okio. It may be faid perhaps, we shall take those places at last; but I can see great danger in so many delays; especially if we confider our engagements elsewhere, as well as in America.

Now if we consider the situation of our colonies here represented, how easy might it be, to take Fort du Quesne, and secure the river Obio at least? By which we might have access to Niagara; root them out of all their encroachments about lake Erie; and drive their force from our frontiers, so as to have nothing to sear from it.

—By this one step likewise we should recover and secure all the Indians of North America, and retrieve our lost credit with those people, who do us so much mischief, and the French so much service; the great point we have to gain.

We are not afraid, I hope, that every one is to meet with the fate of the unfortunate general Braddock, or ever to attempt those places any more, because he miscarried at them. We were not then so well acquainted with those places, nor our own strength or situation, as it is to be hoped we are now, or may be; to which every piece of intelligence may contribute something.

For this purpose our northern colonies, with the forces in them may easily keep the French at home to defend themselves on their their own frontiers, if not take their frontier places from them: while the middle division of our colonies above mentioned, with what-

ever

we want.

int, Mon
ht do very

n in Flan; while we

em, and to

out any of

and fruit-

em out of

it of Ameown-Point. y not be fo ch for our r your lofthe farther future endu Quesne. so difficult t would do ey keep us nada, Cape they would east; if we ry precariant; if we

a, and the

s, we shall

n fee great

if we confider

ever force they could muster, might assemble upon the Ohio, and attack Fort du Quesne. These middle colonies have not less than seventy or eighty thousand fencible men in them, if not more; and could fuch a number of men be of no service to recover our losses and their own; or to oppose a thousand or twelve hundred men the French have upon the Obio? I do not hear of one of them employed for that purpose, if it be not to keep two or three forts at bay with the Indians; at as great an expence perhaps first and last, as it would take to drive the French from the Obio altogether, by one stroke of their whole force joined together: by which likewise 'all their encroachments upon us, Niagara, Lake Erie, le Detroit, &c. must fall into our hands; and we might recover by this one step all we want in N. America, in the same manner that the French took it from us.

This, that we have represented, seems to be the way to conduct, and dispose of the superior force we vaunt of in America; which is otherwise like an unwieldy machine that is not to be managed, nor made any use of; and that at all times, as well as the present.

From what has been faid, I hope, no one will imagine, that I pretend thereby to propose measures, and far less to prescribe rules, to the right honourable their general and

com-

fki is pla de eve advantage eve the

mu

bur But exer exped hon agai be a and then defer coun

mani

brou

[ 55 ]

commander in America, to whose superior skill and conduct the direction of those things is entrusted, with such just and general applause and satisfaction. Our only view and design is, to strengthen his bands; by making every one unite and concur with him; otherwise we are asraid of little success. And when they do that, I hope they will rather take his advice, than mine, who am no ways acquainted with such military operations; whatever little intelligence I may have gained of the situation of our colonies, which he has so much better opportunities to know.

Our colonies and others perhaps may imagine, that every thing is to be done at bome, and that Britain is to take the whole burthen of protecting and defending them. But we fear they may have occasion enough to exert and employ all the force they can, if they expect to be effectually protected and defended-Britain has many affairs to manage at home, that more nighly concern it; and others again in many parts of Europe, which must be attended to; while it is led into difficulties and diffresses for its colonies. The colonies then must exert themselves, both in their own defence, and in the interest of their mother country; if ever we expect to fee them in any manner of fafety again, or the troubles in them brought to a happy conclusion.

They

1

Temble Quesne. an senen in umber r losses and or

e upon m emo keep ans; at

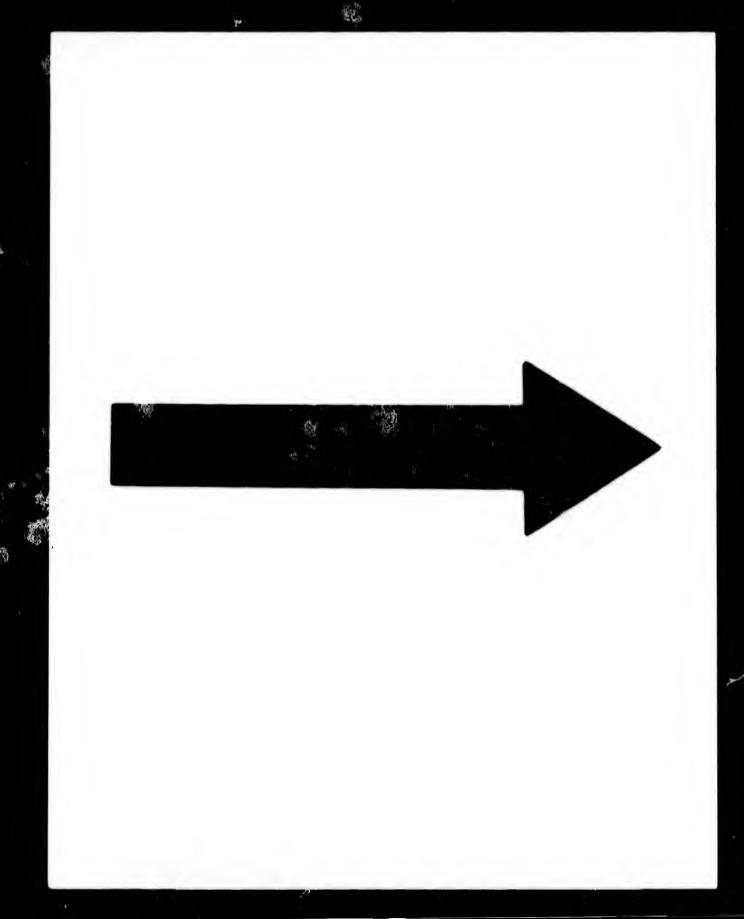
last, as om the whole

vise 'all i, Lake hands;

all we ner that

ems to the fuwhich is that is f; and

no one
to proe rules,
tal and
com-



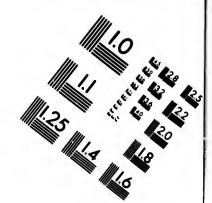
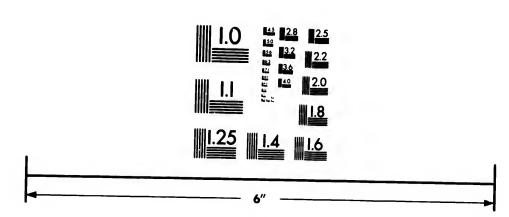


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



They know furely, that their welfare depends upon the prosperity of Britain—Do they complain of bigb duties upon their commodities? They cannot expect to be free from them, when there are such bigh taxes in Britain. And there must always be such taxes from long and tedious wars, the occasion of them.

Our colonies seem to be very desirous and tenacious of their liberties and priviledges: but how long do they expect to maintain them, if the French come among them? They can never expect them from a French yoke. Nor could they expect to enjoy them by being made independent, as some may imagine perhaps. They would then want tyrants of their own to surpress those, that would otherwise tyrannize over them, as I have often heard many of the most judicious people in them declare, and as every one must perceive-The only way by which their mother country is able to maintain its liberties and privileges, is, by being seperated from the same continent with other despotic powers, particularly the French, which would otherwise swallow it up, in the unguarded government that liberty af-And they can only expect the like privileges from the same source, by concurring with their mother country to repel the usurpers both of property, liberties and privileges,

lo

pr

pe

ma

lar

rel

**fee** 

pea

fide

fior

elfe

our

oth

aid

lar

war

leges, from among them. Otherwise they must expect to be plunged at once from one extreme into the other, and have a DICTATOR put over them, as the Romans had of old, and all states must have, when the abuse of liberty brings them to the last extremity.

Let every one then concur and unite together to put an end to such necessary sources of immense charges and expence; and root out an enemy, that is, has been, and ever will be, the constant and perpetual cause of these and all our other burthens and missortunes; so long at least as they remain where they are.

It is to be feared indeed, that our planters may make but bad foldiers; and I shall not pretend to say much in their behalf in that respect, altho' I know no trials that have been made of them, but what they have behaved very well in. British troops indeed, and regular forces, are no doubt much more to be relyed upon, if they were to be had; but I fee few of them to spare, for the services that appear to be requisite in America. And if we confider the force of the French, and the many occasions there are, or may be, for the British troops elsewhere, we fear all aids may be wanted, and our militia in America may be wanted, as well as other forces, which may at least be of some aid and service, if they are not equal to regular troops. If they know little of the art of war, it is high time they should learn some-

G

thing

leges,

commoree from is in Briach taxes

fare de-

irous and iviledges:
maintain
m? They
nch yoke.
n by being
nagine pernts of their

n heard man them deceive—The country is rivileges, is,

l otherwise

e continent icularly the allow it up,

by concur-

t liberty af-

to repel the es and privi-

thing of it at least; especially what we here propose for them, to unite their force together, when the French come among them: by which there is no doubt but they might be of some service, to root the French out of many places, which must be recovered, or else this nation had surely better have nothing to do with America. And all that is wanted for this purpose, is only a small sum in supplies, which would afford many succours, if they

were only ordered to be raised.

Some perhaps may imagine, that these public accounts of our lituation in America, may be prejudicial to our interest, by being known to our enemies. But let tkem know it when they will, if we were thus to unite our force in North America together, we might tell them with it, that we defy them to hurt us. And if we do not do that, but continue in the divided distracted condition we have been in, I defy them to make our situation worse than They have done all they could to ruin us already, and have concerted every scheme they could for that purpose, from any intelligence that could be given them, which they do not feem to stand in nigh fo much need of, as we do. It is furely high time for us then to do fomething next; not only to retrieve our present losses, but to prevent the like for the future. And for either of these purposes I fee

C

ev

to

fre

CO

th

or

we

fer

or

litu

the

and

had

ed

the

ye here
gether,
n: by
it be of
of many
else this
ng to do
nted for
supplies,
if they

iese pubica, may g known v it when our force night tell hurt us. nue in the been in, vorse than ld to ruin y scheme ny intellich they do ced of, as us then o retrieve he like for e purposes I fee I see nothing more expedient than what is here proposed, to raise and unite the force of our colonies together, for their mutual defence, and the recovery of our losses in them. If we do not make use of the advantages that God and nature has put into our hands, what better success can we expect, than what we have met with, from the satal neglect of those advantages already.

The expedience and even the necessity of thus raising and uniting the force of our colonies in America, must appear to all who will compare the situation of affairs in Europe and America together, especially in the present conjuncture. Our enemy has already overrun all North America in a manner, and taken every place that may be convenient for them to secure the whole; and to draw our forces from thence, in order to prevent us from recovering our losses, or making head against them, they threaten us with invasions at home, or a war on the continent of Europe, by which we are unable to relieve our colonies by forces fent from Britain: and what have we to do, or what can be proposed to be done, in such a situation, but to raise the force of our colonies themselves, that is there ready upon the spot, and sufficient to do all that is wanted? If this had been done at first, it might have prevented all the losses the nation has sustained; and there seems to be no other way to retrieve

those losses, or even to prevent many more fuch, but by the same measures now. This is the way in which our enemy has acted; they have raised the whole force of their colonies, and how are we to oppose them, but to do the same in our colonies?

If we have or may have other engagements elsewhere, and nigher home, this will give usan opportunity to attend to them, and comply with them; for which purpose let us get rid of our engagements in America, and unite our force together, wherever it may be wanted for other purposes: a thing that might have been done long ago, with half the expence it has fince cost, if it had been only ordered: and a thing that must be done at last. if we ever expect to do any thing, as far as I can perceive at least. All that we have got, or can expect, by delaying it, is, to make it ten times more difficult and chargeable to do, as we have already done. The enemy are every day pouring in troops into all parts of America, while we have none to spare to send after them, that are likely to do any thing at least, and make no use of the numbers of men we have there?

tł

no

W

br

Without some such measure at least, what do we do, but protract a tedious and expensive war, that is as great a load and burthen to the nation as it is a discredit and dishonour to it; without any view of an end to such an inglorious

acted;
ir coloit to do
engagevill give
comply
get rid
id unite
ie wantt might
the ex-

more This

ave got, make it le to do,

at last,

far as I

emy are parts of to fend

thing at s of men

It, what d expenorthen to onour to the an inglorious

glorious and expensive war; or any prospect from it at last but ruin and destruction every where! — We are surrounded by a dangerous enemy on all sides, who do us all the mischief in their power, and we do not so much as arm our people in their own desence, not even to prevent their throats from being cut! This we are likely to hear many more accounts of, from the great force the French have sent to America of late, and raised there together, than the many tragical scenes that have been committed by the inconsiderable force they have had there hitherto.

It cannot be alledged, that there are no men to be raised in our colonies, since the contrary is so well known. They raised nigh 10,000 men the last year in all our colonies put together, fufficient not only to have faved Ofwego, but to have done all that was wanted perhaps, or at least to have put an end to the business this year, if they had had orders for that purpose. But it is neither our business nor defign to inquire into past conduct, but to provide for the future. If our colonies raised such a force before, voluntarily and of their own accord, how much greater force might they not raise by express orders for that purpose; which is all that feems to be wanted, to retrieve all our losses in America, to root our enemy out of all their encroachments there, and to bring them to reason very soon; all that was

wanted by this war; which we feem to have no other way to accomplish !- If we do not attempt this at least, what do we do but carry on a war, without fo much as endeavouring to answer any of the ends of it ?---If it had been intended to give up those countries in America, that the French have overrun, we could not take a more effectual way to do it. than what has been taken-And it would have been much better surely to have done that at first, before we incurred such an expence: for them, and lost the honour and glory of the nation with them.

: We are amused indeed with an intended expedition to America, which we wish all success to. But what if that should fail? Or what if the French should attack some of our more important colonies, while we are attempting fome trifling place of theirs? And what if they should have fent more tnen to America, than we have done? They have certainly many more to spare for that purpose. What situation would our affairs in America be in then? We should meet with nothing but difgrace and dishonour, with lofs upon lofs every where; which there would be no way to prevent, but by raising our force. in America.

Five or fix thousand men indeed might have done the business in America very easily: at first, but we have now let that opportunity ilip, it is to be feared. The French have been

fending

di

B

fo

it

lÿ

al

us

tha

int

pol

lik

que

we

ard

o have

do not

t carry

f it had

tries in

in, we

do it,

would

re done

xpence:

v of the

ntended

all fuc-

Or what

oreim-

ng fome

we have

to spare

ld meet

r, with

e would

ur force

might

y eafily:

rtunity

ve been,

fending.

fending men to all parts of America for thefe three years past, and have raised all the men they have there to join them; and we see what a convenient fituation they are in every where' to affemble their whole force together; which must be superior even to the force that we propose to send to attack them in their entrenchments and fortifications. What have we to do then, but to raise the force of our colonies likewife, either to join those sent from Britain! or to make a diversion in favour of one another? By this we might do our business at once, before it is too late, and out of our power to do it at any rate; which it would otherwise feem' likely to be very foon. Without this we on! ly employ a few men at a time to be made a facrifice of and feem to act as if we were afraid of hurting an enemy, that has done us all the mischief in their power, and threaten us with the loss of every thing that is of confequence or concern to used of cases at

It was the like dilatory and backward proceedings in the beginning of the last war, that kept the nation to long in it, and run it into such a debt by it, for no manner of purpose; but the same measures in this war are likely to be attended with much worse consequences: we gained nothing by that, as indeed we had nothing to gain by it from the Spaniards at least; but we have much to lose in this

this war, and feem to be in a fair if not a certain way to do it, unless we prevent it in time, before it may be too late. The confequence of fuch losses must be, the nation will be deprived of its very resources; by which, and by which alone, it is able to recover itself after so many losses and misfortunes, and expensive wars, or even to hold out under them. colonies are the great fources from which this nation draws its substance, and supports itself under such burdens and oppressions from debts and taxes; and if it is deprived of them, it must be deprived of its very vitals, and the only means it has either to recover or support itself; not to mention its naval power. enemy feeing this strike at the very root of our prosperity and felicity, with a view to cut us off both root and branch, if possible; which we feem tacitly to submit to, or do not use our endeavours at least to prevent!

It seems to be the only inquiry of many, who may be the authors of such measures, and who not; which is none of our business or design to inquire into, and would avail but little to the nation perhaps, if we did. Our only design is to prevent such calamities, if possible; to which we imagine a fair account and representation of them may be somewhat at least conducive. In giving such an account we do not inquire into conduct, but only represent

matters

la

fit

Óν

fee

ob

an

wh

tha

65

matters of fact as we find them, as far as they have come to our knowledge. This we imagine is the best way to amend our conduct, if it has been amis.

For doing this we claim only the privilege dictated to all mankind by that golden rule; no man should set idle, and see his country suffer. But in complying with, that we do not study to make others fuffer with it; but on the contrary, would advise and affist them, as far as is in our power at least, to prevent the wrongs the nation complains of, as well as the vengeance it is apt to take upon those, whoever they are, that may fo fensibly wrong it. And for either of these purposes we can do nothing better, than inquire into the state of our affairs in America, in order to retrieve them, before it may be too late; for which purpose, an inquiry into the fituation, importance and consequence, of those countries there, that the enemy has overrun, with the ways of recovering them, feems to be the most proper inquiry, either to obtain such desired ends; to redress the grievances of the nation; or to prevent the ruin with which it is otherwise threatned:

## IV. OBSTACLES to this union of our Colonies considered.

We see some difficulties indeed in all this that has been proposed, as plain and reasonable

t a cerin time. equence be dech. and elf after epensive The nich this rts itself m debts hem, it and the **fupport** er. Our ot of our to cut us

of many, ares, and is or debut little Dur only possible; and ret at least nt we.do

represent

matters

; which

t use our

as it otherwise appears; which we cannot but animadvert upon, since those difficulties, whoever may make them, are so plainly repug-

nant to the public interest and welfare.

In the first place, they fay, interest rules all the world, and why should it not rule our colonies likewife? If we make any propofal to rule Englishmen, without allowing them some share and interest in it, we fear our proposals will be all in vain. As long as the colony of New-England can defend their own frontiers, that they are told only belong to them, by the forts of Massachuseis, Pelham, Shirley, and Stevens, &c. if they are even allowed these, we fear they will have but little regard to lake Champlain, Crown-Point, or Lake Ontario, that lie on their neighbours frontiers, unless they are allowed some interest in them. This they have a right to by their charter, which extends from sea to sea, while they have been hemmed in by other colonies within 100 miles of the sea. By this means, that respectable colony, that is the only support and security of all the rest we have there, and is only able to oppose the defigns of our enemy, is confined from exerting itself, and prevented from being of the general service it might otherwise be. It is confined in a manner to the sea coast, has hardly land fufficient to support the people in it, instead of producing any commodities for Britain:

ŧ١

m

of

an

fee

Ch

ve

ma

the

me

cha

equ

Britain; by which it is obliged to interfere with Britain and the other colonies in trade and manufactures, while the French overrun all those countries about it, which the people of New-England would have settled and secured long ago, if they had been only allowed to do it.

not but

s, who-

repug-

rules all

our co-

pofal to

em fome

proposals

colony of

frontiers,

n, by the

ley, and

ed these,

d to lake

ario, that

s they are

ey have a

ends from

ned in by

the fea.

ony, that

ll the rest

ppose the

om exert-

ng of the

be. It is

coast, has

people in

odities for

Britain ;

But at the time when the French feized most of their present encroachments on us, about the year 1730, both Britain and many of the colonies feemed to be in a state of warfare with New-England. This is a difficulty, you may imagine, that is easily removed by declaring a Peace between them: but that perhaps may be as difficult to do, as even to make a peace between Britain and France at this present! There are difficulties in this fo great, that I do not know how to propose them, and far less to remove them. But is there no way to be thought of, to allow those Charter Colonies to extend any farther, or as far as they can? Surely the security of the British dominions, of all lake Champlain, lake Ontario, Niagara, &c. depends very much upon it; whatever objections there may be to it.

This is an obstacle that seems to strike at the very root of our progress and improvements in North America, especially in the charter colonies; and there are others that equally retard and obstruct it in all this north-

H 2 ern

There are disputes substituting between the crown and the people there, that are enough to overset every thing that could be proposed, and far more undertaken, for either of their interests. There is no wonder then to see the French overrun our colonies, as they have done, while these disputes engross the attention of the public so much, and cross and thwart all public measures that can be proposed.

But to fee if any thing can be done in these northern colonies; the chief thing is furely to strengthen the colony of New-York as much as possible; which, we are forry to see, some would rather endeavour to divide and weaken, contrary to the general and public interest and welfare of the whole nation both at home and abroad, and the chief thing the nation has to attend to perhaps in all America. this colony, and the whole nation in America, has been weakened already, by seperating New Fersey from it, I would rather leave to others to show, who may be better acquainted with This we may fafely fay, as far as I can fee, that, however convenient such a division may be for the good of government, if it has proved so, as it was said to be for a governor, when it was made, we can at least see nothing in such a division consistent with the safety and security

te

60

fecurity of those colonies, and far less with the strength of the nation in America.

The province of New York is not above 12 or 15 miles broad, if so much, in the chief and principal part of it nigh the fea-coast, and not above 60 or 70 within land; whilst it has a frontier to defend, from Montreal to the Straits of the lakes and farther, that is immense, not less than 1000 miles and upwards in length from east to west, besides its great breadth from north to fouth: and that at a great distance from the feat of government, which is at the very remotest extremity of the province from this frontier.

ntioned. en the

enough

roposed,

of their

o fee the

ey have

attention

d thwart

in these

furely to

as much

ee, some

weaken,

terest and

home and

on has to

How far

America,

ting New

to others

nted with

as I can

a division

, if it has

governor,

e nothing

safety and

security

ed.

This again is the whole frontier of the British dominions in America, that is and has been opposed to the French, and liable to their conftant incursions and encroachments. It is on this frontier that Crown-Point, Lake Champlain, fort Frontenac, Oswego, Niagara, Detroit, and all the most important places in North America, and encroachments of the French, are fituated. All these places are left entirely to this fingle little colony to defend and fecure, while we have fo many more potent ones on all fides of it: - We might have defied the dice furely to have thrown our affairs in North America into a worse situation, than they are by the division of our colonies.

If

If those things are rightly considered, how necessary will it appear, to let not only New Jersey, but New-England likewise, have some share and interest in those frontiers. The French indeed have contracted them into a pretty narrow compass of late, but they are not more secure on that account.

If it belonged to us to make such proper regulations, as might be most conducive to the public safety and security, we should rather think, that Connessicut, if not Rhode-sland likewise, should be joined to New-York, instead of separating New-Jersey from it. And if the French continue in possession of Crown-Point, some such regulation may not only be proper, but absolutely necessary; I mean, for their mutual safety and defence.

While this little colony of New York had all this extensive frontier to defend, and all those important places on it to protect and sefecure, or guard against an enemy, it has had the whole weight and burden of the management of the six nations, on whom the interest of Britain in America depends, as much as it does upon this colony itself. In short, the the whole interest of the nation in America, so far as regards the French encroachments, seems to depend upon, and to have been left to this little colony alone.

If those things are considered, how necessa-

ar

ne

de

an

by

all

op

to

to

Fre

afte

the

exo

agai

or p

ces :

they

ry and requisite will a union of our colonies appear to be! It is for want of this alone, that the French have been able to oppose all our more numerous and potent colonies in America, and to over-run them as they have done; because they had in fact none to deal with, but this one single colony of New-York alone, which is no way equal to the task, however thriving it may be.

When fuch important concerns depend upon this one colony, it has been divided and distracted in itself; opposed by its neighbours; weakened and divided; burdened with expensive law-suits; and in seuds and dissentions with the government at home; by which the French have been in a manner allowed to over run our frontiers without any opposition from us; and the nation is now put to such an expence both of blood and treasure to recover them. Hinc ille lachrymæ:

If you would oppose the designs of the French in America then, either now or hereafter; recover your losses and territories from them; put a stop to their encroachments, and exorbitant growing power; secure yourselves against it; protect and defend your colonies; or prevent the losses and misfortunes, expences and charges, dangers and difficulties, that they may and will bring this nation into; I

repeat

v necessa-

, how

y New

The

into a

hey are

oper re-

d rather and like-

instead

And if Crown-

only be

nean, for

York had

and all

Et and se-

t has had

manage-

e interest

huch as it

hort, the

nerica, so

nts, seems

ft to this

ry

## [ 72 ]

repeat it again, now or never strengthen the colony of New-York—Hic labor, boc opus est.

Many judicious and reasonable proposals have been made for this purpose, particularly by doctor Colden, and Mr. Kennedy; which since they have never been regarded, I forbear to mention them, or any others, as too extensive for my design.

We come next to consider the middle divifion of our coionies above mentioned, and the obstructions that occur to their union. Here we have a most disagreeable subject to consider, the religious principles of mankind; which likewise, with every thing that could well be thought of, have conspired to ruin our affairs in America, and must certainly endanger the loss of our colonies altogether, unless those causes of their danger and disgrace are remedied and removed in time.

This will plainly appear from what has already happened. The first motions of the enemy in our late disturbances, their chief encroachments upon us, about lake Erie, and the river Obio, lye in the province of Pensylvania, that has as many, if not more people init than all this middle division of our colonies put together, and both from this and its situation with regard to the enemy should be the strength and bulwark of the nation in that part; whilst this colony either disclaims the use of arms, or

ye

go

ed

in o

tish

con

und

wel

[.73:]

n the co-

ropofals

cicularly

; which

forbeat

o exten-

dle divi-

, and the

. Here

consider.

; which

well be

our affairs

anger the

less those

are reme-

at has al-

ns of the

chief en-

e, and the

ensylvania,

nit than all

put toge-

ation with

e strength

rt; whilst farms, or

is

is fo divided by a mixt multitude of people of fo many different nations and perfualions, that it can make no use of them, nor exert the great force and strength it might otherwise be secure in, from such a number of people in so Here then lies our weak small a compass. fide; which the enemy, even the Indians, knew to well, that they have taken the advantage of it all along; and feemed to be the great cause of their bold and desperate attempt upon the Obio. They told us there, "altho" "they were sensible the English could raise two men for their one; yet they knew, " their motions were too flow and dilatory to " prevent any undertaking of theirs. - They " expected to fight the English for three " years, (as they have done) in which time "they should conquer :" knowing our de-And for all I can fenceless state there. yet fee, they are like to make their words good.

This we do not say with design to prejudice a people, to whom the nation is much indebted for a flourishing colony they have planted, in one of the most important parts of the British dominions in North America. On the contrary, we mean only to show them their undoubted error, for their own good and the welfare of the whole nation, that depends much

Washington's journal, page 15, 17.

upon them; which they have now the fairest opportunity to show, if they are not blind to all sense and reason, as well as their own interest, in more respects than one.

They are situated in the very midst of the British dominions in America; opposite to all the inland frontiers of them; are nigh and convenient to all those inland parts, much more so than any other British colony; have · a ready access to them; and numbers of men to defend them; while they are defended and fecured themselves by the other colonies on the fide of the fea; and have nothing to fear but a handfull of French, lately fettled on their borders. Is it not their business then. as much as it is their interest, to root them out? If they do not, will they not encrease and multiply? to the perpetual disturbance and annoyance of them and all their neighbours, and the ruin of the British interest in America entirely, if not of the whole concerns of the nation there?

ha

ne

th

as

ch

the

on

cou

pla

to

end

run

on :

and

This is a matter of weighty concern and serious consideration. And surely if they would consider rightly of it, no people in the world perhaps ever had a fairer opportunity offered them, not only to secure their own interest and properties, but to gain every thing else that is valued and esteemed among men; the applause and praise of their prince; the thanks

e fairest olind to wn inte-

t of the ite to all nigh and s, much y; have rs of men nded and olonies on ng to fear settled on iness then, root them t encrease Histurbance eir neighinterest in le concerns

ern and fethey would the world sity offered interest and else that is the apthe thanks

and

and esteem of their neighbours; the safety and welfare of their country; the rewards of the great and blessings of the poor; with every thing else that must necessarily be the fruits of these great and laudable attainments. Surely if they act like men, they will never lose an opportunity of acquiring such honour and glory, and so much good both for themselves and their posterity; which in their present situation they may both have so much need of.

But on the contrary, if they lose this opportunity, and fuffer themselves to be blind to their own interest, as well as the interest of the whole nation, by fitting still with their hands in their bosom, while they and their neighbours are in danger of having their throats cut every day; will it not be faid, as it has already been faid, that they are a chief cause of all the losses and misfortunes the whole nation has suffered, and may suffer on their account; and that they possess such a fine and spacious, fruitful and flourishing country, in the midst and most convenient place of all the British dominions in America, to oppose their declared enemy, for no other end and purpose, but to let that enemy overrun it, and endanger or ruin the whole nation and all its colonies by it - Weigh these

I 2

two

All then who have any regard for that three thriving and flourishing colony of Penfilvania, will not only advise and persuade them, for their own fafety and welfare, as well as their very being in a manner, to throw off that impracticable principle (not to fay worfe of it;); of living in the midst of the Frenchi without the use of arms, but will compel them to it, if they continue obstinate. If they have no occasion for arms now, they wery foon may and will; and may bring the nation into many more difficulties again perhaps, if they continue in that persuation. of If they had accepted of the offer that was made them many years ago, to build a fort on their frontiers, upon the very place where fort du Quesne now stands, that place would not have been in the hands of the French, and they would not have had both their own and their neighbours throats cut by a merciles enemy, as they have had; and this nation would not have sustained the loss of so much blood and treasure, as it has, and is likely to sustain, on that account. grama but the sent they be

d

w

or

the

op

fro

Pensylvania is both by its situation, and numbers of people, the chief frontier of all the British dominions in all North America athe whole concerns of the nation in the inland parts of America,

-- 300i

ole

or that

of Pen-

persuade

avel as

o throw

t to lay

t of the

butawill

bstinate.

was they

oring the

ain per-

lion. of If

was made

t on their

e fort du

not have

and they

and their

is enemy,

puld not

plood and

istain, on

nd num-

the Bri-

he whole

parts of

America,

America, and the security of that whole continent, depend much upon it. And if the people will not defend such an interest, it must be given to those that will, otherwise it will infallibly be lost. I say it and forsee it plainly, who have forseen and foretold all the present losses we sustain on those and the like accounts, as any one might do, who will be at the pains to consider our situation in America, and compare it with that of the French.

It is in vain to plead the different principle by which you have lived so peaceably, and throve so well, among the Indians: that is not the way to live and thrive among the French. And it is still more inconsistent, to be holding councils and assemblies for years together, to see whether you shall repel an enemy, or suffer them to keep quiet possession of his majesty's dominions, at your very doors; because you may imagine, contrary to plain evidence perhaps, that you have no concern in them.—If the case was so, is not your house in danger, when your neighbour's is on fire?

It is not only now, but for ever hereafter, when the French offer to fettle any where on or about lake *Erie*; or the river *Obio*, that the colony of *Penlylvania* must join at least in opposing them; however distant they may be from their limits, which terminate hereabouts;

other-

otherwise those important places must be lost to Britain. — There is no other British province, either convenient or able to recover, secure or defend the river Ohio, and the greatest part of lake Erie, which are the chief aim of the French to secure, both now and always, but Pensylvania alone. This will plainly appear, if we take a view of the provinces round this.

New-Yersey, that borders on Pensylvania to the east, has no interest here, nor within fome hundreds of miles of it. And New-Yerk is in the situation above represented, having more to do already than it is able to do. Maryland adjoining to Pensylvania on the fouth has no interest neither on the river Obio: which their province does not extend to, but ends in a point at the mountains. they have no inland frontier at all hardly, by which they neglect those frontiers so much. But if they do not join with the rest, both in recovering and fecuring the river Ohio, they will foon be in jeopardy, and the first that must The road from fort du Quesne leads directly into Maryland.

The next province on which the recovery and security of the Obio depends, is Virginia, which is not nigh so convenient to it, as either Maryland or Pensylvania. The people of Virginia pass through part of both these provin-

t

th

al

2

of

W

te

of

yo

Wa

pr

ces to go to the Obio. Fort du Quesne, and be lost the other principal places on the Obio, are in sh pro-Pensylvania, and not in Virginia. There is ecover, but a small corner of the province of Virginia, nd the which runs out north-west from the rest of the he chief province, like a fingle point, that borders upon ow and the principal places of the Obio, at a great nis will distance from the chief inhabited parts of the he procountry; while those places are opposite to the very center of Penfylvania, and not far from it: sylvania With this Virginia has not an half, by all acr within counts, of the fencible people, that Pensylvania id Newhas. They are likewise clogged with negroes; resented, have a large and important sea-coast to defend; ole to do. and have a large fouthern frontier upon the on the Cherokees, and westward to the Missificia, er Obio; to fettle and fecure; all which Pensylvato, but nia is free from. This is the way by which Hence the Obio was lost, when it was left to Virginia rdly, by alone. Not but that this province should bear fo much. a principal hand in defending the river Obio, both in and all other places upon or to the fouthward bio, they of lake Erie, let them be in Pensylvania, or hat must where they will. They have a large and exsne leads tensive concern both north, south, and west

For all these reasons, we see how much depends upon Pensylvania; no less than the security

of this; whereas Pensylvania ends a little be-

yond fort du Quesne, if not at it: unless some

way could be found out to extend those pro-

prietary colonies, as well as the charter colonies.

provin-

recovery

Virginia,

as either

e of Vir-

curity of the greatest and best part of all North America; which must be lost, unless they defend it, and their own province with it. This I know is a harsh doctrine, difficult to teach, and more so to learn, but it is a true one, and must be observed; otherwise all the interior parts of North America, here so often represented, must be given up to the French; which I do not fee how they are ever to be rooted out of indeed, unless the colony of Pensylvania joins with others for that purpose. And if that was to be the case, what becomes of Pensylvania? Will the French spare it, think you, because the people will not fight? They may think as they will, but I think I can see plainly, that the French have not only taken a great part of it already, at least a third, if not one Half of that province, but that they must and will keep that and all the rest with it, whenever they may want it, unless the people learn to fight, and that obstinately too -Let them not depend upon others to do it For them—There are none to do it—Every one has enough to do with their own concerns, and they must mind theirs, or give them up altogether.—All this they may plainly fee, by comparing the present situation of affairs in Europe and America together.

What we have faid is not out of prejudice, or any other design that can be excepted to; but on the contrary, we have been thus parti-

cular

of all

, unless

with it.

ficult to

s a true

e all the

so often

French:

er to be

olony; of

purpose.

becomes

spare it,

ot fight?

I think I

not only

st a third,

that they

rest with

inless the

nately too

s to do it

t-Every

concerns, e them up

lainly fee,

f affairs in

prejudice,

cepted to;

thus parti-

cular

cular in representing the situation of this province, out of regard to fo thriving a colony, which might be the great strength and security of many of the most important concerns of the whole nation in America, if rightly conducted; while it otherwise seems to be in imminent danger of being loft, and many other important places with it. If the French remain in possession of that important place, fort du Quesne, the first thing they will do, no doubt, will be to convert it into a strong and redoutable fortress, which will give the people of Pensylvania a greater occasion for the use of arms than any others perhaps in all America besides; and they feem to have no way to prevent that necessity, but to use their arms now, before it may be too late.

Here then we may see the incredible bad situation of our colonies, with regard to an enemy. Many seem to inquire and wonder, how it is possible for a handfull of French to over-run them, as they do; but if they were to know the truth, they would see it could hardly be prevented, without some new regulation in our colonies. The charter colonies of New-England possess the whole sea coast in the northern parts, for 500 miles and upwards, while they have no concern in the inland parts: and the proprietary colonies, New-fersey, Pensylvania, and Maryland, possess

fess all the rest of the sea-coast to Chesapeak bay almost, for 4 or 500 miles farther, while they imagine they have no concern in the inland parts of America neither. These charter and proprietary colonies are directly opposed to the enemy, and all their encroachments, while they imagine they have no concern with them. Their private concerns end, where the public and great concerns of the nation begin. By this means the only two colonies we have to oppose the French, or prevent their encroachments, are New-York. and Virginia; the one burdened as above represented, the other more encumbered perhaps with negroes, and at a great distance from the enemy, every way incapable and inconvenient to oppose them.

The only two considerable bodies of men in all our colonies are in New-England and Pen-fylvania; which, by being opposed directly to the enemy, might at all times oppose and prevent any of their designs, if rightly conducted; but as they are, the one is confined and hemmed in, as if designed to be kept from acting, while the other will not act at any rate: by which they are both in a manner lost to the nation, at least in its concerns in the inland parts of America. The other proprietary colonies, New-Jersey and Maryland, that abound likewise with men, seem to think

0

al

Cá

h

tu

ha

are

as

po

the

lef

themselves secure, when the French over-run esapeak all North America. But if they all act as they while have done, they had better give up their grants the inand charters to their own country, than to the e char-French; which the proprietors of Carolina ly opwere obliged to do but a few years ago, only croachon account of a few Indians. But how much no conmore formidable must they be, when all the rns end. Indians in North America are joined by the of the French, as they already are or foon must be, nly two unless all our colonies unite to prevent it. nch, or w-York, ove re-

It is by this means that the French over-run our colonies, and ever must do, while they continue in this situation. And it is in vain to pretend to hide this from the French; they have seen it long ago, as much as we feel it; which even their officers told us on the Obio, the cause of their bold and otherwise desperate attempt upon that place. The only use that can be made of this our situation, is not to huddle it up, as it has been, but to see it, and amend it.

One would have thought it was not in nature for the British dominions in America to have been put in the situation they are. They are in possession of the sea-coast indeed, as if they had been designed to oppose a naval power, or their mother country; while all their inland frontiers are lest naked, desence-less, exposed and unguarded every where, to

the

red perdistance

and in-

f men in ind *Pen-*

rectly to

tly con-

confined

ept from

ny rate:

loft to

the in-

proprie-

and, that

to think

them-

the usurpation of a declared enemy, who secure the whole by two places, Niagara and Fort du Quesne; without a single one to prevent and oppose them, notwithstanding all the numerous and powerful colonies we have!—Britain may pretend to keep those colonies, if she will, but it will not be long that she will keep them in this situation, unless it be, to keep them for the French, and that at as great an expence perhaps as they may be worth.

This feems to have been the first war the nation has engaged in for its colonies, but it is not likely to be the last of many, if they continue in the situation they are in. How convenient such wars may be to this nation, let them consider in time. The colonies themselves likewise have hitherto throve and prospered, but they are not like to do so long, if they are oppressed with wars, loaded with taxes, and burdened with debts, as they are already, in opposing only a handfull of French, who must soon become as numerous, and more powerful than they are, if they keep their present usurpations.

Let all then who defire the prosperity and felicity of those realms, unite and conspire together for such noble purposes; join in harmony and friendship for their mutual safety and wellfare; unite and conspire together to root out a declared enemy from among them; and show themselves the worthy sons of BRI-TISH ANCESTORS.

SECT.

ai

fa

pl

É

in

gi

to

ag

pa

ef

to

an

fav

md

a

vie

the

pla

the

the

## SECT. II.

The views and designs of the French in America.

THE many unlimited views and designs of the French in America, the means of accomplishing them, and our methods to prevent them, can never be unworthy the regard and attention of this nation, nor appear improper or unseasonable for us to consider, and far less at this time. They have laid down a plan and system of affairs there, as well as in Europe; have it always in view, and act by it in every thing they undertake; by which they give such pepetual and constant disturbances to this nation, which only stands in their way, against an universal rule and dominion in all parts of America.

The great view and aim of the French, especially since the treaty of Utrecht, seems to be, to extend their trade and commerce, and thereby to gain a naval power. They saw in the wars preceding that treaty, what a figure the maritime powers made by these means, by which they were able to give such a considerable opposition to the ambitious views of France in all parts of Europe; which the French had no way to prevent, but to supplant them in their trade and commerce, and thereby to gain that source of power, which they seemed only to want, to carry every point

they

ECT.

tho feta and to preall the

ive! nies, if

it be, t at as

nay be

war the es, but if they How

nation, colonies ove and

fo long, led with

they are French,

ous, and ey keep

rity and
nipire ton in harual fafety
gether to

ng them; of BRI-

America. With this view we see with what address they have established themselves in the most considerable brunches of trade, and that in a very short time, chiesly since the treaty of Utrecht. This we may perceive by their extensive trade to Spain—to Guinea—to the East-Indies—and to Turkey—besides the vast increase of their trade to the Sugar Islands, so as to supply all Europe in a manner with that valuable commodity—and a great increase of their fishery, sur-trade, sumber and stores for their sislands, &c.

But the most profitable branch of trade feems now to be to the plantations in America, which are the great support of the trade and naval power of Britain. This the French have hitherto had little or no right or title to, by which their colonies and plantations there have been so inconsiderable. America was first discovered and divided between Spain and Britain, who have chiefly settled and peopled it, and the French had no original right there, but what they have got by usurpation and encroachment. Seeing this, their great view and aim is, to secure and enlarge their trade and power in America, and to make good their title, where they have none, by force of arms.

It was the profecution of this their plan and fystem, that has made them engage in the prefent war with Britain. They have pursued

it

b

in

B

cr

re

on

T

fee

pre

Ti

of

aft

pai

cee

the

to

pov

figl

of i

in l

the

war

but

mea

no l

over

antl

1

it peaceably ever fince the treaty of Utrecht; by which they have gained fuch a prodigious increase of trade and commerce since that time. But in the last war they saw how much we croffed and thwarted their designs; for which reason they seem to have been determined upon another, ever fince the conclusion of that. The short peace that intervened between them. feemed to be only a truce, and a more vigorous preparation for a new and more bloody war. They were going on, during the whole time of that precarious peace, to fecure one place after another in America, 'till they were prepared to attack us on all fides. All this proceeds from that plan and fystem of affairs, that they have laid down in America, with a view to gain a trade and commerce, and naval power; a view that they seem never to lose fight of, and in which we should never lose sight of them.

It was not for this or that fingle place, either in Nova Scotia, or on the river Ohio, that they engaged in this expensive and desperate war with Britain, as some seem to imagine; but it was to secure themselves the certain means of accomplishing much greater designs, no less than an absolute power and dominion over all North America, as we shall abundantly show in the following discourse.

If we would either extricate ourselves then

out

pursued it

as in with

hem-

es of

hiefly

may

pain-

Tur-

ade to

Lurope

dity-

trade.

trade

Ame-

e trade

French

title to.

s there

vas first

in and

péopled

t there,

on and

at view

r trade

ke good

y force

lan and

the pre-

out of our present difficulties, or prevent the like for the future; curb the growing power of the French, or retrieve the losses we have sustained from it; we should fift their designs to the bottom; prevent every step they take to accomplish them; and oppose system to system; the chief design of the present discourse.

The many views and deligns of the French in all parts of America may be reduced to the following heads:

I. To get possession of Nova Scotia, and to annex that extensive province to Cape Breton. This seems to be their chief aim, and principal point in view; for which they chiefly engaged in this present war with Britain. This they have had in view ever since the year 1719, when they conceived such extravagant hopes of North America, as if it was to be another Mexico and Peru; upon which they began to dispute our limits here, and every where else in North America.

The expectations they have always had from the French that were left in Nova Scotia after the treaty of Utrecht, have always given them hopes of regaining this province some time or other. They seem to have been confirmed in those hopes by the tryal they had of them in the last war, when they openly declared for the French, or secretly abetted their interest every where.

They

a

n

tŀ

bo

tr

th

th

th

ab

m.

th

Fr

Wa

pu

of

fh

pa

ha

fe

CO

he

by

They went fo far at last, as to resuse allegiance to his majesty of Great Britain, their prince and fovereign. It could not well be otherways, when the mild government of Britain allowed them fuch indulgences, that the governor and bishop of Quebec had more rule over them, than their own. This feems to have been the reason of the conduct of the French with regard to Nova Scotia, ever fince the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, and the cause of their entering into a war to gain it; which they feem to have made fure of, with fifteen thousand people in it, and all the Indians about it; entirely at their devotion and command; who had prevented us from fettling the country, and seemed to keep it still for the French ever since the treaty of Utrecht. This was a more prevailing argument, than the puns and quibbles they started about the limits of this country.

The advantages they would gain, and we should lose by this province, require our more particular consideration: for which reason we have confidered that subject by itself, and refer for farther information to a particular account of the importance of Nova Scotia, printed herewith. But in general, it appears, that by the possession of Nova Scotia, they must gain the whole fishery of all those coasts of North America, which their historian Charle-

VOIX

ey seem opes by last war, ench, or

ent the

power

e have

designs

y take

tem to

nt dif-

French

to the

and to

Breton.

d prin-

chiefly

Britain.

the year

avagant

s to be

ich they

nd every

ays had

n Nova

have al-

ing this

where.

They

voix justly represents as more valuable than mines of gold. This must give them a naval power, and a superior one to Britain in time; with the possession of all the best and most convenient ports in North America to station their ships at, their grand point in view: this leads them into all our colonies on the coast of that continent; gives them ready access to them all both by sea and land; and would soon make them superior to Britain in all parts of America; especially with the other points they have in view, to accomplish at the same time, chiefly by means of this engine, that is, as it were, a handle and key to all the rest.

II. But their grand point in view for these fixty years and upwards, has been, to suppress the progress and farther growth of the British colonies in North America, by encroaching upon them and furrounding them on all fides; and thereby to secure all the interior parts of that continent to themselves, which must foon give them the command of the whole. For this purpose, and with this view, they have endeavoured to secure two colonies, Canada, and Louisiana, one in the northern, the other in the fouthern parts of North America, and to join them together quite across that whole continent. This they feem to have first conceived some notion of in 1684, when they sent Mr.

M In voi ha

fip: int the up

fipi it. hop teff wh Scceent dat tair from

Minthe the

tha

cla

tha

the

Mr. la Salle to take possession of the Missispi. In 1698, immediately after the treaty of Ryswick, they renewed the same design. But they had no hopes or fuccess in it, till the year 1717, when they first established their Missifipi company, on purpose to defeat the whole intention of the treaty of Utrecht, and recover their pretenfions in America, that they gave up by it.

This was the use they made of their Missisipi scheme in 1719, if not the sole design of it. After they had conceived such extravagant hopes from that country, they began to contest the undoubted rights of Britain every where in North America, even in Nova Scotia itself, that they had but just given up entirely, en fon entier; and then laid the foundation of all their contest ever since with Britain. They faw, if they could not get gold from the Miffifipi, they might get what was more valuable, the trade and commerce of America, by fecuring the extensive countries that river spreads over; all which they laid claim to in 1719, and built this system upon that bubble.

The great noise they made about the Missipi at that time, seems to have given them and fome other people an opinion, that they had a right to it; but if they will be at the pains to enquire into their rights and titles, they will find them as ill grounded, as the

bubble

e than a naval time: d most station this

coast of cess to would ain in

e other h at the engine, all the

or these Suppress British oaching ill sides; parts of

ust soon e. For ey have

Canada, e other ica, and

t whole

rst conthey sent

Mr.

bubble on which they were founded; and that they would defraud Britain as much by their pretentions, as they did all others concerned in their scheme.

By the treaty of Utrecht they gave up the unjust claims they had formed to Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, Hudson's Bay, the territories of the Five nations of Indians, which make a great part of the inland countries of North America: together with their claims to half the island of Sr. Christophers. It was their business then to contest those claims, that they had quitted all pretentions to: and to find others in lieu of them. This the Missispi, and the river St. Lawrence, opened them a large and very extensive field for: they were fettled on the mouths of those rivers, and they took it into their heads, after the great hopes they had conceived from them; that this gave them a right to all those rivers, and all their branches; as far as they extend, to their very fources.

Now these two rivers are the great and chief sources of water of all the whole continent of North America, and spread over it far and nigh, much fart! er than it is known. The sive great lakes of North America, and all the rivers that fall into them, are all by this their system, a part of the river St. Lawrence, and belong to them on that acount. This includes all the teritories of the Six Nations of

Indians

Inc

the

rig

cla

ha

tre

th:

no ric

th

St

co

5 I

fp

ha

T

tai

A

tai

th

be

M

te

cl

bi

Ca

d that
their
ned in

cotia, ritories maké a North to half their . that to find liffifipi. them a y were rs, and ie great n; that ers, and end, to

nd chief inent of far and a. The and all by this awrence, ... This Tations of

Indians

Indians, and all the places now contested with them; which they found means to recover a right and title to, they imagine, by this one claim on the river St. Lawrence, after they had given up all pretensions to them by the treaty of Utrecht.

As for the Missippi it is still more extensive, than the river St. Lawrence. It springs in the northern and western parts of North America, about the fame fources with the waters that fall into the great Lakes and the river St. Lawrence, and runs through that whole continent almost, from the latitude 50 ° or 51 ?, to the latitude 29?. Its branches again spread from east to west, rather farther perhaps than this its course from north to south. They rife on the east in the apalachean mountains, not above two hundred miles from the Atlantic ocean, and extend west to the mountains of New Mexico, not much farther from the South Seas, by all accounts. This may be feen by the course of the rivers Obio and Missouri, those two principal branches of the Missipi. The countries that these rivers extend over, they call Loufiana; as they include all the other countries to which the branches of the river St. Lawrence extend in Canada, and lay claim to both. This is a claim that is immense! not less than nineteen parts in twenty of North America. To use their own words, Voila une etendue de terres babitables, dans laquelle l'imagination se perd\*.

<sup>\*</sup> Relation de la Loufiane, tom. I. p. 8.

This is in one word their claim in NorthAmerica, and their whole and sole right and title to it. From that extravagant pretence alone, their having two or three paltry settlements on the mouths of these two great rivers, they lay claim to them all, and all those extensive countries that they spread over. If you search all their voluminous writings you will find no other right or title whatever to such exorbitant claims, that they can show the least grounds for.

This you may see is just such another claim as the Dutch might make to all Germany, as far as the river Rhine runs, because they are settled on the mouth of that river. They have no other grounds for such a claim; nor no better pretensions to make it good, if we conduct our affairs rightly. Yet it is from this extravagant pretence, and from this alone, that they presume a claim to all their encroachments upon us, and to every place that lies in their way to oppose this their general system.

III. Their next view is, to secure those extensive territories, that they thus lay claim to; for which they have lest no stone unturned for many years. For this purpose they have been securing one place after another, and building fort after fort, for many years. We see the plan and system they have laid down in North America, and all their

pro.

pr

to

vio

th

pla

co

Fo

a v

lak

the

COL

fei:

T

ſtο

nie

ing

cla

the

Nie

and

con

pla

faw

in a

fou

ain

froi

to

the

.

Ame-

title

lone.

its on

y lay

coun-

ch all

xorbi-

least

claim

ny, as

ey are

They

; nor

if we

s from

alone.

roach-

hat lies

general

e those

claim

inturn-

le they

nother.

years.

have

all their proproceedings are directed and tend immediately to execute and accomplish it. With this view they proceed from north to south across that continent, and seize every convenient place in their way; in order to join their two colonies of Canada and Louisiana together. For this they have hitherto been obliged to go a vast way round about, by sour of the great lakes, and thence down the river Illinois into the Missipii. But seeing a nigher and more convenient pass by the river Obio, they at last seized that.

Their great business and point in view is, to stop the farther progress of the English colonies, and prevent their getting a fecure footing in this extent of territory that they lay claim to. They had done this pretty well in the northern colonies by Crown Point, and Niagara, which prescribe limits to us there, and hinder us from having any access to the continent of North America beyond those But in the more fouthern parts they faw our people spread and gain ground daily in all the interior parts of North America, for four or five hundred miles beyond the mountains, where they met with no obstructions from the French. The chief access we have to those inland parts of the continent is by the river Obio; for which reason it was neceffary

ceffary to fecure that; the cause of their rash and bold attempt upon it.

This they first attempted immediately after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, when they fent 500 men to the Obio under Mr. Celeron in 1749. But not succeeding then, and being drove from it by the Indians, they have been fecuring their way to it ever fince. For this purpose they rebuilt and strengthned the fort of Niagara in 1751, the key to all their defigns, and especially to the Ohio. fame time they gave great encouragement to all that would fettle any where on lake Erie, and planted many of their disbanded soldiers and others there at that time. These were fettled chiefly about Detroit, the river of the Miamis, and Sandoski, on the west end and fouth side of that lake, convenient to the Indians; for a trade with whom it was imagined those places were chiefly feated. But the French court feem to have other Finding our people encrease and multiply daily on the river Ohio, they fent a party of men to take possession of that river in 1753, and cut off all our farther progress in North America, and communication with all the natives in it, by that step.

By this means they have already carried their grand point in view, and accomplished their the the tio ber is Oltha fro the

wa

above the Mi the du Nia belo fpecat t

this may into may nen

onl

the

y after they Celeron had bey have
. For ned the

all their

At the ment to the Erie, foldiers fe were of the end and othe In-

it was feated. ve other and mul-

t a party river in

ogress in with all

carried mplished their their whole design entirely, we may say by thus joining Canada to Louisiana, by means of the river Ohio; as they have now no interruption to that design, and nothing in their way between them; or if there was, how easy is it to erect forts and settlements down the Ohio to the Missispi; which would preserve that uninterrupted passage that they now have from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Missispi, and the whole way by water, for three thousand miles.

However incredible then their pretentions abovementioned may appear to be, and however vast those regions are, that extend to the sources of the rivers St. Lawrence and Mississis, yet it is certain they have secured them all, by that single step of seizing fort du Quesne on the river Ohio, together with Niagara; as we shall shew more particularly below; and as may appear to any one on inspection of a map; especially if they consider at the same time, that these two places are the only passes almost from our colonies into all the interior parts of North America.

We have the more reason to take notice of this, and indeed all their other forts, as they may and will in time no doubt be converted into impregnable fortifications, whatever they may be at present. If they secure the continent of North America in this manner by these

K

two forts, we shall no doubt be as much annoyed with them, as we have been with Crown-Point, and find as much difficulty to get at them: which they have no doubt in view likewise.

IV. But with all this they want a convenient port upon the sea coast; which they have had their eye upon long ago. The one they have pitched upon is New York; as they see that to be most convenient to them on many accounts. This appears from the letters of the governor of Canada to their ministry at France, published by F. Charlevoix. They were ripe even for the execution of this their project so long ago as 1689, and went to America for that purpose; but were prevented by the Indians, who had over-run all their frontiers. But they seem to have had it in view ever since.

New-York is adjacent and contiguous to their fettlements in Canada, and all their encroachments upon us; and affords the nighest and most convenient passage to them from sea. If they were to be in possession of this colony alone, they would not only be actually possessed of a vastly greater extent of territory, even at this day, than all we have in America put together, perhaps twice or thrice as much, by thus uniting all their straggling settlements together; but they would have all the Six Nations of Indians, and all the other natives

of

П

tl

0

W

fic

ag

in

wl

A

pre

all

pre

of

for

ca,

it is

to

fen

the

Yo

fay,

pro

pof

cha

St.

cona

of that whole continent, entirely at their command. They would then likewise surround the colony of New-England on all sides, the only strength we have in America, which must be at their mercy; as all our other colonies would be open and exposed to them on every side, without the least security or barrier against them. This then is a matter of great importance, and the first thing they aim at, whenever they have a mind to attack us in America, as we may see at present.

This feems to be the first design and great project of the French in America, to which all their others are as it were subservient at present, intended to make a diversion in favour of this. This is so well known from all their former proceedings and transactions in America, as well as from their printed accounts, that it is surprising it should not have been attended to at first.

Ever since the French sirst form'd their prefent plan and system of affairs in America, they seem never to have lost sight of New-York, but have laid close siege to it, we may say, and have been attacking it by regular approaches for many years. It was for this purpose that they have been at such pains and charges in fortifying and securing Chambli, St. John's, Fort la Motte, Crown Point, Ticonderago, and Fort Frontenac; attempted Anondago

er natives

ch an-

Crown-

get at

w like-

venient

ave had

ey have

e that to

ccounts.

governor

publish-

ipe even

t fo long

for that

Indians,

ers. But

guous to

their en-

he nighest

from sea.

nis colony

ly possess-

tory, even

nerica put

much, by

ettlements

ll the Six

r fince.

dago in 1718; and when they were drove from that, secured and fortified Niagara in 1721 and 1751: and since demolished Oswego; as they did Sarabtogo in the last war: which places are, as it were, the keys of this province, surround it on all sides, and in a manner entirely command it.

tŀ

0

П

th

ho th

CC

th

ev

an

m

he

T

mi

the

fta

it

ha

lar

the

an

They have indeed been hitherto fo far prevented in their defign, that they have never yet been able to attack the town of New-York by fea, whilst they pour in the whole force of Canada upon it by lind, the plan they laid to attack it before; otherwise it is plain from all that has happened for the fethree years past, whenever they are able to do that, they must succeed in the whole of their deligns, and foon make themselves masters of that important province; which must by one stroke render them superior to the English in North America, as they are already in the islands; and put it in their power effectually to accomplish all their defigns here explained, however great and extraordinary they may otherwife appear. It is for this reason that we see they have such a force always ready to attack this province, for which their whole force in America is convenient.

chiefly relates to the defigns of the French in the northern parts of the continent, we

drove
gara in
Ofwego;
which
rovince,
nner en-

reventvet been by fea, Canada ttack it hat has verthey ceed in n make rovince: **superior** they are n their eir deand exr. It is

above French ent, we

fuch a

rovince,

is con-

Here they have as great if not much greater things in view, from their vast pretensions on the Missippi; and let us see, if we cannot unravel them, and make them appear.

They have hitherto been confined chiefly to the mouth of the Missippi, about New-Orleans, or a hundred miles or two above it, and have made but little progress there as yet. The cause of his they tell us, was, when they saw themselves so disappointed in the extravagant hopes they had conceived of this country, they ran from one extreme to another, and condemned it as good for nothing, by which their people abandoned it entirely. Those who had been such sufferers by it, could not even hear it mentioned, instead of settling and peopling it; which prejudice has hithertomade their colony very inconsiderable.

They have happened likewise to be settled here both on a bad soil, and in an unhealthy air. The soil about the Missippi, for about 200 miles from its mouth, is sandy and barren; the river overslows its banks, and the water stagnates in a low stat country, which makes it unhealthy. But higher up the river they have both a different soil and climate; the lands are very sertile, inserior to none; and the country more healthy, being high and dry, and resreshed with breezes from the adjacent

moun-

mountains. Here then they have been endeavouring to establish themselves for some years; chiefly about Kappa, and the country of the Natches, where they have carried on their settlements with great dilicence within these sew years.

The great-design they have in this at prefent is the culture of Tobacco: this is the only branch of trade now, in which they do not vye with Britain, if not outstrip it. For this reason they have given great bounties upon this commodity from the Missipi, which the foil and climate in the interior parts of the country is every way fit for; while about the mouth of the river it only produces Rice and Indigo. When they are well fettled here then, where they have fuch a vast extent and choice of fresh lands for this commodity, they must outstrip our tobacco plantations, that are worn out with culture, in the fame manner, and for the fame reasons, that their sugar islands have so much outdone ours. It is well known, that upon such plenty of choice and fresh lands as they have here, they may make three times the quantity of that commodity, that can be made on old worn out plantations. And altho' the river Missipi is not easily navigated up against the stream, yet any thing may be conveniently brought down it to its mouth, where there is a good port for shipping, at Balize.

But

pr

CLI

th

ed

Fr

to

bo

in

wh

th

cla

the

fet

riv

Cb

try

pre

Inc

the

the

foc

off

nat

bee

on

Ca

[ 87 ]

But hitherto the Indians have stopped their progress on the Missipi. In 1729 they were cut off by an Indian massacre there. And the banks of the Missipi have been so insested by the Chicasaws, declared enemies of the French, that it has been dangerous for them to frequent it. For these reasons they sent a body of 2000 regular troops to the Missipi in 1749 and 50, in order to awe those Indians, who had chiefly declared for the English in the late war.

Between the Missipi and our settlements in Carolina lies the river Coussa, which they lay claim to from the same pretence as they do to the Missipi itself, to wit, because they are fettled on the mouth of it at Mobile. river is of great extent, heads among the Cherokees, and runs through the whole country of the Creek Indians; whom they form pretensions over on this account. Indians are the chief barrier and security of the provinces of Carolina and Georgia; whom the French are constantly endeavouring to get footing amongst; and thereby likewise to cut off our communication with that warlike nation of the Chicafaws; who have hitherto been as great an obstruction to their progress on the Missipi, as the Iroquois have been in Canada; for which reason they have almost destroyed

But

been

s for

nd the

have

at dili-

at pre-

ne only

do not

. For

ounties

which

arts of

about

es Rice

ed here

ent and

y, they

s, that

nanner,

fugar

is well

ice and

y make

nodity,

tations.

easily

et any

own it

ort for

destroyed them, and have attempted to do it entirely.

In 1715 those Indians almost overran Carolina; and at that time the French seized the most convenient place in all that country, the fort of Albamas; which had been an English factory and settlement many years before. This they still keep possession of, and threaten many other encroachments upon us here likewise, as well as in the north, particularly among the Cherokees. And if the French get footing among those Indians, who are so numerous, or get them to join them, as they have done the northern Indians, which they have often attempted, the provinces of Carolina and Georgia, that have so few men in them, must soon be in a worse situation, than our other colonies have been to the northward.

All this is owing to our neglect of their unjust and illegal usurpation of the Mississips;;

to

nı

th

ni

wh

kn

tw

gra

gra

the

tre

nat

ope

 $M_{i_j}$ 

few

En

peo

of

acd

160

ten

of.

gra

tre

thq

cla

reg

<sup>\*</sup> They fecured the Missifici in 1712 by a grant to Mr. Crozat, made on purpose to frustrate the sipulations they had just entered into with Britain, "in regard to "the articles concerning North America, in which he (Lewis XIV) granted almost every thing the queen of England desired". By these stipulations they were to quit all the claims they then had in North America, except Canada; to frustrate which, and desirad this nation, they formed this new claim to the Mississi; where

<sup>+</sup> Memoires de Torcy. Vol. II. p. m. 306.

[ 89 ]

to which it is faid they have lately fent great numbers of troops, besides those they had there before; from which our southern colonies cannot but be in some danger.

where they then had no pretentions, that were publickly known at least. This appears from the dates of these two acts: the cessation of arms, in consequence of those engagements to Britain, was figned August 19th 1712, and on September 14th following, Lewis made this grant to his secretary Crozat.

After the peace, they secured the Mississ by a new grant to the company in 1717. And if we allow of that, they gain much more than they were to give up by the treaty of Utrecht; and make void all the advantages the nation was to reap from it, the surrender of their claims in North America, wherever they then had any that were openly avowed and publickly known, which those to the Mississip were not. They had then deserted it, except a few Strays lest among the Indians at Mobile; and the English were then in possession of the Mississip, with people on it, at the treaty of Utrecht.

Their grant of the Missippi is "bounded by the lands of the "English of Carolina", by the words of it. But the lands of the English of Carolina include that whole grant, according to grants made to them in 1584, in 1630, and 1664, long before this French grant, or any other pretensions of theirs to the Missippi; were so much as thought of; and long before the treaty of Utrecht—All these grants, colonies, and possessions of the English, they trespass upon by this grant of the Missippi; as well as upon those of Virginia in 1584, and 1609; besides other later claims of the English from Purchases and Possessions.

They cannot think furely, that we should pay any regard to the magnifyed discoveries of Mr. La Sale; a But

, 305.

to do it

in Caro-

ized the

country,

an En-

s before.

threaten

is here

ticularly

ench get

e so nu-

as they

ch they

of Caro-

men in

ion, than

thward.

heir un-

issipi\*;

grant to

slipulations

regard to

which he

e queen of

they were

h America,

ud this na-

lipi; where

to

[ 90 ]

But the views of the French from the Missific are still more extensive and considerable; as we shall show below.

VI. To fum up the whole views and defigns of the French in America together, we

roving cavalier who rambled over those countries in 1680, to retrieve his own desperate circumstances, as they tell us themselves. Yet it is from this insignificant pretence, and this alone, that the French claim the Missippi, Obio, Great Lakes, and nineteen parts in twenty of all North America!—If he, or Hennepin, made any discoveries, they had them and their guides from the English, as is attested by two of the principal men in Canada at that time, Mr. de Tonti, and F. le Clergz.

The English (besides their first discoveries and grants) discovered those countries and the Missipi in 1672 and 1678—were the first that found the way into that river were cut off soon after on the isle Massacre nigh its mouth, so named from thence-settled on the Missipi again in 1608—secured a passage and the country from thence to the coast of Carolina that year-carried on a trade there for many years—had the fole possession of the Missipi in 1714, and at the treaty of Utrecht; when the French had only a few stray people at Mobile and Isle Dauphine—This they were only deprived of for a while by an insurrection of the Indians in Carolina in 1715-After which the French seized the Miffispi, Albamas, &c. and granted it to their Mississi company only in 1717; after the treaty of Utrecht, which decided those claims. At least we allow of none since—Their claims to the Missipi then are as groundless and unjust, as the bubble they made of it; which has been long ago shown in Cox's Account of Carolana, to which we refer the reader.

should

thou they fupe and com or S have of N

tage the any.

are

**fupp** 

Span then has fuch hund of vertical with against that for of it are p

at le

ever

ind deer, we

m the

nsider-

in 1680, sey tell us pretence, pi, Obio, all North ries, they is attested hat time,

nd grants) 1672 and at riverits mouth, again in m thence n a trade on of the when the e and Ife or a while n 1715bamas, &c. v in 1717; se claims. ms to the the bubble shown in

e reader. Ihould thould not forget the sugar islands. Here they are already very strong and powerful; much superior to the English, or any other nation; and seem to have it in their power already to command all those islands, whether English or Spanish, when they please. If the English have a superiority over them on the continent of North America, or the Spaniards in South America, the French have the same advantage over both in the Islands; which afford the most profitable commerce perhaps of any.

Their possessions and colonies in the Islands are now become so considerable, that they supply all Europe with sugars; while the Spaniards and English do no more than supply themselves. The island of Barbadoes, that has hitherto been so fruitful, and afforded fuch fupplies of that commodity for nigh a hundred years, is but a small spot; the soil of which is worn out by fuch perpetual culture, and will no longer produce fugar without great charge and expence. Jamaica again is mostly a mountainous country, that is either unfit for culture, or inconvenient for it in many respects, by which great part of it lies uncultivated. Whereas the French are possessed of the large island of St. Domingo, at least the most valuable part of it, which is every way fruitful, and affords as much land

fit

fit for sugar, as all the other islands put together almost; besides the vast quantities of indigo, and other commodities that come from it. By this island alone, which the French have settled since the treaty of Utrecht, they have gained a greater trade perhaps, than all they had before that treaty; by which they are now able to vye with us so much in trade and commerce every where, and to do so much mischief.

Notwithstanding this, the French still endeavour to enlarge their dominions in the Islands; have seized the island of St. Lucia, and lay claim to all the other neutral islands, St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago; and will no doubt take the first opportunity to secure them, if they have not in a great measure already, by means of that strong fortress they have on the island of St. Lucia, that is reckoned to be one of the most impregnable of any in America, from which they are always ready to march out, and make a conquest of all the islands round it.

All this power and vast trade, the French have gained chiefly by means of the island of Hispaniola (St. Domingo they call it for a blind) the largest, most convenient, and most fruitful of all the sugar-islands; which they seized entirely by fraud and artifice, and hold it only from usurpation. The English were formerly

it togecities of me from French ht, they than all ich they nuch in ad to do

fill enis in the
it. Lucia,
l islands,
and will
to secure
t measure
tress they
it is reckgnable of
are always
inquest of

he French e island of or a blind) nost fruitthey seized old it only re formerly at great expence to conquer this island, but to no purpose, while the French got it for nothing. The west end of Hispaniola, where they settled first, was a retreat for the buccaneers and freebooters of all nations, whom the French took under their protection, and by their means secured the greatest part of the whole island, worming the Spaniards out of it by degrees, as they would the English in North America.

But I do not see, that they have any right or title to this island confirmed or acknowledged to them. Such usurpations can never be called a just right. They have settled this island almost entirely since the treaty of Utrecht, and thereby gained much more than they were to give up by that treaty, in parting with St. Christophers. By these means they have evaded that treaty every where; and gained a vastly greater trade since, chiefly by means of this illegal usurpation, than they ever had before.

If the French then keep possession of the neutral islands, with the island of Hispaniola, what must become of our sugar-trade, or even of the islands themselves? They were able to destroy the island of Nevis in 1706, by the inconsiderable force they had then, and how much more able will they be to destroy any of our islands with the superior force they have

now. It is well known, that the only safety of our islands has been the superior force of our colonies upon the continent; but if the French over-run the continent likewise, and get the natives to join them, as they seem to have done already, what must become of our islands, that are surrounded by such a superior force every where.

The security of our islands then depends very much upon the fuccess of our present engagements on the continent. The connection of these two, and their mutual dependance on one another, is well known. islands at least can hardly sublist without the colonies on the continent. This is another great point the French have in view by their proceedings on the continent, in order to strengthen themselves still more and more in the islands; by which they must have the command of them, and that whole valuable branch of trade entirely to themselves. For this they only want a good and convenient colony or two upon the continent, such as Nova Scotia or Louisiana; which makes them fo intent upon fecuring those countries, in order to supply and support their islands among other things; thereby to gain all the rest in time, as they must certainly do, if they go on there as they have done for twenty or thirty years past.

· VII.

m

ar

th

to

lea

A

ha

fet

M

Sp

of

im

gar

feti

feci

fafe

the

van

dri

cola

[ 95 ]

fety

e of

and

n to

our

erior

ends refent

nnec-

epen-

The

t the

other

their treng-

n the

com-

branch

is they

ony or

Scotia

t upon

**fupply** 

hings; s they

is they

· VII.

VII. All the defigns of the French abovementioned, great as they appear and really are, yet if they ever succeed in any one of those, they may be reckoned only as preludes to much greater things-They are but a few leagues distant from the island of Cuba, with a force sufficient to seize it, when they please. And what is there to hinder them to do it? I have been informed, that they have attempted fettlement on that island already, at Cape Mayze; by which they may foon worm the Spaniards out of Cuba, as they have done out of Hispaniola. Cape Mayze is one of the most important passes in all America, such as Niagara is on the continent. This and the other fettlements they have opposite to it in Hispaniola fecure the windward passage entirely, the only fafe passage we have from the islands: and at the same time leads directly to the Ha. vana.

This was one of their great reasons for being so intent upon securing the Missipi, and driving the Spaniards from about it at Pensacola in 1719, because they say, "This naviugation to Louisiana, will further procure us a free (or forced) resort to the two samous ports of the gulph of Mexico, viz. the Havana and Vera Cruz.\*"—And we

<sup>\*</sup> Second Voyage of La Salle, pag. 188.

may see by the quantities of gold, and other Spanish commodities, taken in their ships from the Missippi in the last war, that they have not only found a way to the Spanish ports from thence already, but likewise to the mines of Mexico; to which they have an open road, and a secure trade, commonly sollowed by them from the Missippi.

The French no sooner went to the Missippi, after the peace of Utrecht, than the first thing they attempted was this trade to the Spanish mines. For this purpose they immediately sent a ship to Vera Cruz, and a convoy over land towards the mines of St. Barbe.\*

This indeed the Spaniards were then alarmed at, and prevented them by the war that enfued between them and the French in 1719.

\* Mr. Crozar de son coté, avoit recommandé a M. de la Motte Cadillac, qu'il s'etoit associé pour son commerce, de faire des detachemens du coté des Illinois, pour la decouverte des mines; & du coté des Espagnols de l'ancien & du nouveau Mexique, pour etablir le commerce avec ces deux provinces—La Motte Cadillac etoit a peine debarqué à l'isse Dauphine, qu'il envoya le Navire, sur lequelle il etoit venu, a la Vera Cruz.—Le governeur se slatta de reuissir mieux (which they have done) dans une autre tentative, qu'il sit par les terres pour le meme sujet.—Il avoit consié la conduite de cette expedition au sieur de St. Denys. Il lui donna pour dix mille francs de merchandises, & convint avec lui qu'il les laisseroit en depot chez les Natchitoches, nation sauvage etablie sur la rivière rouge, & c. Charlevoix Hist. N. France, tom. IV. p. 170, & sqq.

But

n

CI

fa.

 $\it Lo$ 

lee.

tha

tak

tha refu

fecu

for

the

rive

calle

whe

thei

the

or

are

& Se

+ C/

But the long peace and good understanding between the two nations has since given the French an opportunity to pursue this their design with more success; of which we need no better proof than what is here mentioned, besides many accounts we have of this trade of the French from eye-witnesses. In this manner they encroach upon the Spaniards secretly and artfully in time of peace, in the same way as they have done upon the English.

This road from the French fettlements in Loufiana to the Spanish mines, which you will fee laid down in their maps \*, is much shorter than is commonly imagined by many, who take fuch distant countries to be more remote than they really are. When the Spaniards refused them free access to their mines, they fecured their way to them by a fort built for that purpose +, on a large branch of the Miffispi running west, called the red river; among a confiderable nation of Indians called the Natchitoches, their friends and allies, where they keep a strong garrison, and laid up their magazines for this clandestine trade with the Spaniards, + as they still do. About fifty or fixty leagues west from the Natchitoches. are another considerable nation of Indians

M

called

e rouge, &c. & sqq.

other

**fhips** 

they

panish

ife to

ve an

ly fol-

Aistipi,

e first

to the

imme-

convoy

Barbe.

alarmed.

that e

n 1719.

a M. de la

nmerce, de ir la decou-

ancien & du

vec ces deux

ne debarqué r lequelle il

se flatta de

autre tenta-

et.—Il avoit

e St. Denys.

dises, & conz les Natchi-

But

<sup>§</sup> See the maps of de l'Isle and Bellin.

<sup>+</sup> Charlevoix, ibid.

called the Cenis, whom we are told the French have likewise got amongst; or have alliance with them, as they may easily get; and who lead directly both into Mexico and New Mexico. From the Cenis to the Spanish frontiers that defend their mines, called by them Presidio del Norte, is but 150 leagues by the French accounts, + or about 200 from Natchitoches. But these distances are always reckoned greater in the woods of America than they By the best accounts of geograreally are. phers, it is but 170 leagues west from the Cenis to the mines of St. Barbe, reckoned the richest in all Mexico, and about the fame distance north-west to Santa Fez, the capital of New Mexico, that is, about 220 leagues from the French settlements at Natchitoches. And by the same accounts it appears to be but 280 leagues in a strait line from New Orleans to St. Barbe\*.

This

pati which hills,

le

tł

W

gı

fr

all

fu

tel

. 6

vie

ing

wh

the abo

is n

hav

fear

\* La

<sup>+</sup> Charlevoix, ibid.

<sup>\*</sup> This we are certain of nighly, from the observations of the longitude at New Orleans, and bottom of the Bay of Mexico. night he meridian of St. Barbe, with the latitudes of these two places.

These mines of St. Barke lye in the north east parts of Old Mexico, at the foot of the mountains of New Mexico. The country is plain, level, and open to them, the whole way from the Missipi; and the mountains of New Mexico, which

[ 99 ]

This is but a small way for the French to go for gold and silver, when they go so constantly all over the continent of North America, from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Missipi, upwards of 1000 leagues, only for a few beaver skins. And if they have not the same conveniencies of a water-carriage to Mexico, yet they have a much greater convenience perhaps for that purpose, from the great plenty of beasts of burden in all that country that leads to Mexico, which is full of horses wild in the woods; where they tell us, "We purchased a very fine horse, "that would have been worth twenty pistoles "in France, for an axe.\*"

This is a grand object the French have in view, which makes them so intent upon securing those vast countries they call Louisiana; which not only leads to, but must command the adjacent mines of Mexico; if they do not abound equally with mines themselves, as there is no doubt but they do, although the French have run from one extream to another in searching for them. This makes them so impatient to get rid of the English power in

which separate that province from Loussians, are but small hills, like the Apalachean mountains in the east, or rather lower, as we have from certain accounts.

\* La Salle, ibid. p. 16.

 $M_2$ 

Ame-

French Illiance nd who New h frony them by the Natchireckonhan they geografrom the e, reckabout the Fez, the out 220 at Natchiit appears line from

This

observations m of the Bay be, with the

n east parts of
New Mexice.
em, the whole
f New Mexico,
which

America, which only stands in their way between these and all their other designs; the cause of their entering into this war for that

purpose.

It has surprised many to see the French engage in fo expensive a war, only to support their inconsiderable colony of Canada, as some imagine; from which they have nothing but a few beaver skins, and that at the charge of 400,000 crowns a year to the public, they tell us\*. If this was their only view, we could never imagine they would be at fuch a rifque and charge about it. It plainly appears from hence then, as well as from all other accounts, that their views are much greater, to wit, the security of Lonisiana, as well as Canada, and all North America with them: which must give them the command of the adjacent Spanish mines, whenever they find it proper and convenient; besides the whole trade and commerce of that continent in time.

This their view and defign plainly appears to be the whole scope of their present and late proceedings in America, from the result and conclusion of our negociations with them about it in 1753. Our ministry offered

th

th

he

CX

fu ill:

ea

ing

<sup>\*</sup> Charlewix, ibid. La Fotherie Hist. Amerique Septentrionale, &c.

to come to terms of accommodation with them, which they would willingly have done upon any reasonable terms that could be proposed, but the French insisted upon all the river Obio as a preliminary to such a treaty of accommodation! as we have from the best and undoubted authority. They faw plainly, that the possession of that river would put it in their power to command all North America. and infifted upon that, as a preliminary to treat with them about it. If this was to be the preliminary article, what could we expect from the treaty !-- It was not for a port or two in Nova Scotia; but for all North America in effect, that they were contending, and are still.

This their settlement on the Missispi, if not taken notice of, is likely to turn to as great account to them in time, as they conceived it might in 1719. They are not only convenient here to go to the mines of Mexico, to which they have a good road already opened by land, and begin to carry on a considerable trade there; but if they encrease and strengthen here, as they must soon do in so fine and extensive a country, while they have such a superior force adjoining to this in the islands, they must by means of these two so easily joined together, and constantly supporting one another, soon be able to reap all the

ŧO

y be-

; the

that

ch en-

ipport s some

z but a rge of

they

w, we

at fuch

nly ap-

ll other

greater,

well as

them;

d of the

y find it

e whole

inent in

appears

fent and

he result

ith them

offered

que Septen-

profits of the Spanish treasures in America, if not to seize them—a thing that all Enrope is concerned in surely, as well as Britain.

This must be the consequence some time or other, although sew seem to see it in a true light now. Their views and designs then in North America are much deeper laid, and their consequence must be much more alarming to all who can see before them, than most people seem to apprehend. It is not to be imagined, that they would have engaged in so hazardous and expensive a war as this, only for the sake of a sew beaver skins, or a sew barren spots in Canada.

Their views are much more extensive. They not only aim at the acquisition of all those immense territories above described, but they expect to get fomething with them. They see that those possessions must secure to them the benefit of most of the treasures of all America, and that they will have it in their power to seize them whenever it may be convenient, after they are well established in those immense territories that they call Louisiana; which is their view and aim, by their present proceedings in North America. they have had in view ever fince they fent Mr. la Sale to take possession of the Missipi, and especially fince the vast hopes they conceived of it in 1719; when they drove the Spa-

m

ifi

di

Spaniards from about that river, and began to contest all the English claims that might terfere with their designs.

All those things have been meditated : many years, but they are now come to a criss, and we must prevent them now or never. the French have over-run all those countries, and made themselves masters of them already, only with a handful of men, how will they ever be rooted out of them; when they come to be well fecured and fortified in them, the the first thing they will do, without doubt; and to increase and multiply, as they must do in fuch fruitful countries?——It will then be in vain to fay that Britain ought to vindicate its rights to those countries; or that Spain is endangered by them. They must both submit to the fate they have brought upon themselves, if they suffer the French thus to over-run North America, and to fecure and fortify themselves in it. We never fee them part with a place they once get fure footing in; nor give up or neglect fuch advantages as those here represented, the Spanish treasures in America.

It is not our opinion only, that the French must sooner or later seize the adjacent Spanish mines, by means of their possessions in Louisiana, but we see the same declared on a very different occasion, by a very intelligent and

judi-

pe is me or

ca, if

a true ien in i, and alarmn most

to be ed in fo

s, only a few

tensive. of all ped, but them. cure to sures of ve it in t may be ished in 11 Louisiby their

This they fent Missipi, hey conrove the

Spa-

judicious author, besides others, in an account of the spanish possessions in America themselves; where he tells them, " if ever the " French should become numerous in their settlements on the river Missippi, the

" Spaniards will run no small hazard from

" their neighbourhood, as must readily ap-

" pear to any man who confiders with what

" address the French have settled themselves

" in St. Domingo"."

This was the great view of Mr. la Salle in his rambles over this countrey in 1680, in quest of the mines of St. Barbe; and of the French king fending him afterwards in 1684 to take possession of the bay of St. Bernard, that is not far from them. The profecution of this design they were only interrupted in by the war with England in 1689; but immediately renewed the same design again in 1698, as soon as ever that war was over. Britain put a stop to them again by the war that enfued. But foon after that they gained their point by a bubble in 1719, which they could not do by force; seized the spanish possessions about the Missipi, and have everfince been going on to strengthen and secure themselves in those vast countries. They felt indeed that Britain again croffed their

<sup>\*</sup> History of Spanish America, page 54.

[ 105 ]

designs in the last war; for which reason they pursued them so closely in the peace that enersued; and were determined to make their point good, and do as they thought sit; or engage in another war on that account with Britain, when they thought its power was sufficiently reduced by an expensive war with two of the greatest potentates in Europe.

If those things are rightly considered, Spain has as much reason to be alarmed at the prefent proceedings of the French in America. if not more, than Britain. The French are close upon their borders in the bay of Mexico, as well as in the Islands; but Britain has no force nigh them. The French have a force in Hispaniola, and that raised within thirty years, if not twenty, sufficient to command the islands already. And if with this they get fuch a power as they are contending for on the Missipi, to secure all that river, and all its branches, even to the fources of the Obio. these two forces, that are so easily joined together, in the midst of the Spanish possesfions, must endanger them, as much more than they do the British territories, as they are so much greater objects.

We fee, it is only the naval power of Britain that has hitherto opposed the French in all those designs; but if they go on to strengthen themselves on the continent of America, and

defigns

count

hem-

r the

their

from

y ap-

what

felves

z Salle

80. in

of the

1684

ernard.

cution

ted in

ut imgain in

s over.

he war

gained

h they spanish

ve ever

They

d their

the

gain but a tenth part of the territories they pretend to lay claim to there, and are now contending for, the cause must be decided by a land war, in which Britain is no way able to contend with France. This we may fee from the transactions of both in America at present. The situation of the French colonies likewise is infinitely better, in a state of war, than the British, as we may see from what has happened, and what is here reprefented. With this Britain must lose its naval power, and France gain one, if she becomes fuperior in America. And what fecurity will either Spain or Britain have for their posfessions in America then? If the French grow so powerful both by sea and land, as they must foon do, by carrying any of their present pretensions in America.

If the English interfere with the Spaniards in America, it is only in a smuggling trade that is of little consequence: Whereas the French take both their trade and their country, secure and fortify them, as they may see by

Hispaniola.

But Britain is so far from aiming at any new acquisitions, or conquests, that it is not even the desire or interest of the nation to have them, if they were given to it. They would cost more than they are worth to a commercial nation, and oblige it to keep a standing

ta

Cd

th

standing army, contrary to its desire and interest, to ptotect such acquisitions, in the midst of other powerful neighbours, who might claim or covet them.

But on the other hand, France is a military and warlike nation, as well as a commercial one, that maintains 300,000 men in arms, when Britain has but 18,000, both at home, and in all its domininions in the East and West-Indies put together. With such a standing army (the very hate and dread of the English nation, which they will not allow of even for their own fafety and protection, instead of making conquests on their neighbours) the French aim at Conquests and Dominion, as well as trade and Commerce. wherever they go; and pretend therewith to have a claim to whatever is convenient for them. It is by fuch standing armies, which have enflaved their own people, that they would make all around them support to them: have kept all Europe in constant alarms for a hundred years past; and now attempt the fame in America.

There they want to puth a trade and commerce, as well as their arms, to support this exorbitant power. And let Spain, or any others, confider which of these two, Britain, or France, with such powers, views and interests, they would choose for a neighbour—They  $N_3$ 

may

t is not tion to They th to a keepi a. standing

they

now

ed by

v able

ay see

rica at

colo-

ate of

from

repre-

s naval

ecomes

ity will

ir pof.

h grow

ey must

present

aniards

g trade

eas the

ountry,

fee by

at any

may have it in their power perhaps now to choose which they will; but may not hereafter be left to the choice of either their neighbours, or their own possessions; any more than we see Britain is at present, from having indulged such a neighbour nigh them.

n

tr

ri

re

m

to

na it

na

by

ha

is fu

te

to

an

in

The only view of Britain by this present war, or any other proceedings in America, is, to preserve her undoubted rights and. possessions, from the usurpation of so dangerous a neighbour and declared enemy, that has, must, and ever will, put her to more expence to fecure her own, than all it may be worth to her; especially if she suffers the French to furround her on all sides; to take one place after another, which ever may be convenient to them; to prescribe bounds and limits to her every where in her own territories; and take those from her that must endanger all the rest they are pleased to leave her the just and unavoidable causes of her declaring war against France, after so many open hostilities from it: and which Britain has used no other way to carry on, but to maintain a superior navy (the great clamor of the French,) against such a superior army, for self-preservation, that must be allowed to all people. Whereas we fee the views of France by this war, are, not only to defend all those arbitrary, proceedings against the laws of nations w to

here-

eigh-

more.

aving

refent

erica.

s and.

anger-

, that

more

t may

ers the

to take

may be

nds and

n terri-

t must

to leave

of her

o many

tain has

maintain

of the

my, for

ed to all

of France

all those

laws of

nations

nations; but to maintain her illegal usurpations by violence, that were got by fraud and artifice; and to enforce the puns and quibbles of her commissaries, against the manifest rights of nations, by force of arms!—Hune: tu Romane caveto:

If those things are considered, Spain, nor no other power, has reason to be alarmed at the proceedings of Britain; but on the contrary ought to see such gross insults on the rights of mankind redressed, if they have any regard to justice.—The Spaniards perhaps may be offended, as they have good reason to be, at the unjust and unnecessary war this nation entered into with them before; but it is well known, that was not a war of the Nation; it was made only by a party. The nation was aggrieved, it is true, but it was by France, from her many infringements of the treaty of Utrecht, not by Spain: and it has suffered sufficiently for its mistake.

If those things are rightly considered, it is to be hoped, they will commit no more such mistakes again; but mind the true interest of the nation, particularly with regard to these views and designs of France, by which this nation is both hurt in its interests, and wronged in its just rights.

All these designs and views of the French in America have hitherto been treated as groundless

[ DII ]

groundless suggestions; but now I think we may be convinced of them, from fatal experience. They have been reckoned to be for very distant, if there was any reality in them, that they feem to have been looked upon as not worth notice; but now they are come to our doors, and make us take notice of them. whether we will or not. It was for this reason that we have been at this pains to represent their feveral views and defigns, that we may not again be surprized by them, nor catched fo unguarded against them: and shall next confider the fituation they are in to accomplish them.

## SECT. III.

The situation of the French colonies, and their abilities to accomplish those designs.

HE situation of the French in North America is every way as convenient, to execute all those their schemes abovementioned, as our fituation is inconvenient and disadvantageous to prevent them. They have had all those things in view for many years, have been constantly preparing themselves for those purposes, and have thereby put themselves in a fituation proper to execute them; while we have never once thought of them. It was this

b

th

th

tr

W

m

ha

for

wł on bu

ou

ed

me Ob

all

onl

of f

ted

nati

and

Indi

to

hav

expeotherwise desperate slep to secure the river Ohio in 1753, and has made them fo fuccessful in it. be fo For this they began to prepare themselves imthem, oon as mediately after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle. ome to by securing and fortifying Niagara that leads to them, that river; and by strengthening and settling reason themselves at Sandoski, the river Miamis, and Depresent troit, about lake Eric; and gaining an interest ve may with the natives there, which support and comcatched mand the river Obio. All those settlements they ill next had to back and support them there, and about omplish fort du Quesne, when they seized that place; while we had only fome straggling settlements on the Obio, with a small fort building there, but hardly garrisoned, at a great distance from our other more secure settlements, and separated from them by the mountains.

By that step they set down between us and all the natives of North America, who reside only upon those our frontiers: and by means of fort du Qnesne, and Niagara, they intercepted our communication entirely with all the natives of that continent, except a sew Iroquois and Cherokees, by which they have all the Indians of that whole continent in a manner to join with them, and support them, who have done us more mischief than the French them-

means they could hardly fail to fecure the river

Obio, by one stroke, as we see they did.

and their

nk we

n North
nient, to
nentionnd disadhave had
rs, have
for those
sfelves in
while we
It was
this

[ 112 ]

themselves. By this means they have even a superiority over our more populous colonies, and have always as many men in the field, if not more, than we have; notwithstanding our boasted superiority in North America. This they saw, and every one might plainly have foreseen, when they took possession of fort du

a

al

B

al

fe

re

it

Fr

N

fev

tra

to

ne

gir

ter

Quesne, and Niagara,

The fituation and advantages of these two places is hardly to be described or conceived, or compared to any thing else: there is perhaps no part of the world so awed and commanded by a number of places, as North America is by these two only: they command in a manner that whole continent: for which reason we shall consider their situation more particularly below in the account of our frontiers. By means of these two places alone the French entirely secure all those vait and extensive territories above described, to the very fources of the rivers St. Lawrence and Miffifipi, with the great Lakes; cut off our access to them, and deprive us of all communication with them; by which they have all those vast regions, and all the natives in them, entirely at their command. This was their view in feizing the river Obio, and there was no wonder to see them take such steps to secure that one place on this river, when they could do it so easily, only with a handfull of men; and could lonies, eld, if and our
This y have

fort du

ese two
nceived,
e is pernd coms North
command
for which
tion more

our fronalone the t and exo the very d Missippi,

d Mijjyipi, access to nunication those vast n, entirely ir view in as no won-

fecure that y could do men; and

could

could gain by it an extent of country larger perhaps than all Europe, which they could fecure only by means of two little forts!——and maintain only with a few woods-men and Indians.

If this is considered, I say, we need not be furprized at the proceedings of the French, nor how they come to pretend to claim all the vast regions above described in Lousiana and Canada, by only a handful of people in If they had no other advantages but them. their number of men, we should be as little alarmed by them, as some others seem to be. But when they come to fecure, by this means, a tract of country as large as all Europe, and all North America in a manner, only by a a fmall handful of ragamuffins too, out of the few people they have, it is high time to be alarmed, I think, if we have any manner of regard for our own fafety.

And if those things are rightly considered, it will appear, that the proceedings of the French on the Obio, and in all other parts of North America, were not merely to secure a sew straggling settlements, or a little peltry trade with the Indians; as some, who appear to be little acquainted with those matters, and never heard of them before, seem to have imagined. Their views and designs are much greater, and might easily have been foreseen, if we

O

had

[ 114 ]

had been apprised of the vast advantages they gain by these two places, and how easy it was to secure them, as they did.

With all this, the countries they secure by means of those two places are not more extensive, than they are convenient to them. By means of Niagara and fort du Quesne they join their two colonies of Canada and Lousiana together, by the nihgest communication that is between them; and are thereby able to assemble their whole force together against the English, whenever they please; the other grand point they have in view.

. The conveniences they have for this purpose of uniting their two colonies together, are as great and almost incredible, as the vastness of the concerns they secure by it. Those who are fo little acquainted with North America. as most of our people are, seem to imagine, that if the French were thus to join Canada and Louisiana together, it would be of little use to them, while their fettlements in them are so remote and distant, as Quebec and New Orleans. But they must know, that there is a navigation and water-carriage, the whole way from the mouth of the river St. Laurence to the mouth of the Missipi, all over and across the continent of North America, upwards of 3000 miles, by which their most remote settlements are all connected together. In all this distance there is no interruption of a carriage by water, except at the

great

int

gr

m

m

great fall of Niagara, where there is a convenient land-carriage of about twenty miles; and even that they may avoid by going up the rivers a little west of it, where two branches of Lake Ontario and Lake Erie almost join together. Besides this, they have a small land-carriage from the rivers of Lake Erie to the branches of the Miffisipi, but fifteen miles at most, and in some places but four or five: with a fall or two in the river St. Laur ence about Montreal. These are the only interruptions to a water-carriage from the mouth of the river St. Laurence to the river Missipi.—You may even go from Hudson's Bay to the Bay of Mexico, or from Lake Superior to the remotest part of Hudson's Bay, all over the continent of North America, by water the whole way\*.

This prodigious water-carriage in North America is occasioned by the great extent of the rivers St. Laurence, and Missippi, which spread over all the continent in a manner, for 2000 miles and more, and whose branches interlock with one another; with those five great lakes intervening between them, that make so many inland seas, upwards of 1200 miles in length.

It is by means of this water-carriage, that the French have always kept up a communi-

 $O_2$ 

cation

is no inot at the great

they

t was

re by

exten-

y join

na to-

that is

affem-

e Eng-

grand

purpose

are as

tness of

se who

merica,

magine,

ada and

le use to

re so re-

Orleans.

vigation

rom the

mouth

ontinent niles, by

eall con-

By

<sup>\*</sup> See the Travels of Joseph le France, in Mr. Dobbs's account of Hudion's Pay.

d

r

re

d

h

e

ai

ar

th

th

m

CC

if

ha

th

th

*fe* 

th

tie

cation between their settlements in Canada. and the Missipi. For this purpose they have hitherto been obliged to go a great way about, by Lake Huron and Michigan. They have another shorter way from the west end of Lake Erie, by the river Wabache, although feldom, if ever, followed by them. But the shortest and most convenient way of all, is by the river Obio; which shortens their way 5 or 600 miles. That river is navigable the whole way from its fources to the Missign, with only one fall in it, that is navigable both up and down. By means of this river then they have a ready passage at all times from Canada to the Miffifipi, and avoid the dangerous navigation of the great lakes that cannot be attempted but at certain times. This then was a prodigious advantage the French gained by the river Ohio, besides all others. they kept up fuch a communication between their two colonies before by that dangerous navigation of the great Lakes, how much more will they do it now, by the river Obio; and thereby constantly infest the frontiers of all our colonies, as they have already done.

- By this means then we see, that the French can readily assemble and unite all their sorce in North America together at any place they find convenient; and thereby carry every point

[ 117 ]

*nada*, have

bout,

have id of

ough

is by

y 5 or

whole h only

p and

y have

*ada* to aviga-

tempt-

was a led by

And if

etween

gerous much

· Obio ;

ontiers

already

French

ir force

ce they y point they they please: their many settlements in North America are divided into four bodies, Canada, Louisiana, the Illinois, and le Detroit, which are all connected together by the navigation above described, and the river Obio. These are all under one government with the fame views and interest; while we are divided and disunited by different governments, laws, and customs, with as different views and interests, as ever any people had; by which our force is never to be joined, whilst theirs is always so. And their force when thus joined is superior to the force of any one of our colonies, especially when they are backed by the Indians; by which means they succeed in every thing they undertake, in the manner we fee, with only a handful of men, against all the numbers we have in our colonies, when they are taken together. But if the French take them one by one, as they have done, they must soon take them all. as they are superior to any one of our colonies

It was this vast advantage, and convenience that made the French so intent upon securing the river Obio; a step that we might always see they would take, if it was possible for them. In the midst of this extensive navigation stands that important place of Fort du Quesne upon the Obio described below, which is not more important than it is convenient to

thein.

them. It is in the center of the whole French force in all North America joined together, which is here united and connected in one body, with numbers of Indians to back them; who are all supported with little or no labour or expence, or from what the country naturally produces, as is shown below.

This place again is as convenient to annoy and diffress the British colonies. It is from hence that they send out parties of woodsmen and Indians, that have overrun all the frontiers of Virginia, Maryland, and Pensylvania, that are all open and exposed to them; where they have laid waste, and broke up all our settlements in some whole counties.

To bring this view of the fituation of the French colonies then a little nigher home: if they have such an extensive water carriage all over North America, there is no doubt but they have the same in a smaller compass round them. Accordingly we see a ready communication by water, between all those forts that they have drawn round us, by which they readily pass from one to the other; and transport troops, stores, artillery, &c. with a great deal of ease, at a small expence.

By this means they carry on a war in America with much less charge and expence than we can do; which makes them so much more ready

re fro ch we tra ba up

an

th

wł

of havance and Qu

fho pre bre rou

cor

of the feet are,

F

ready to engage in such wars: They go from place to place, all over North America, by water, while we have many long and chargeable journeys to make by land, before we can get at them. If our troops are to be transported, it is by tedious and expensive embarkations by shipping; while they build sleets upon the fpot, and at the instant they want then; transporting both their fleets of canoes and themselves wherever they desire. Hence they have made fuch a progress every where, while we have been three years going to one of the nighest and most convenient forts they have, but have not yet been able to get to it; and fuffered to much in croffing the woods and mountains, in going to attack Fort du Quesne; which they come to by water.

If we consider this their situation, and compare it with the situation of our colonies as represented below, there is no wonder they should gain such advantages over us. To prevent this we have no other way but to break that chain of forts, that they have drawn round us, and linked themselves together in the manner we see.

For this reason, we should next take a view of this their chain of forts, which may be seen on a map as here enumerated, and are,

Crown-

French gether, body, who our or curally

annoy
s from
odfmen
e fronelvania,
where
all our

of the me: if iage all ubt but is round ommurts that hey rearansport at deal

n Amete than h more ready

[ 120 ]

Crown- Point. Fort du Quesne, Fort la Motte, Sandoski, Fort Miamis. Chambli. Great Wiaut. St. John's, Little Wiaut. Sorel. Le Droit, . . Montreal. La Galette. Missilimakinac, Fort St. Foseph, Fort Frontenac, Le Rocher, Toronto. .... Fort Chartres, Niagara, Presqu'Isle, leading Kaskaskies. to Buffalo river, Kappa, and the Obio, Albamas.

Besides these, their two fortresses of Quebec and Lewisburg should not be forgot, nor Trois Rivieres, New Orleans, and Fot Louis at Mobile, with number of other smaller ones, purposely omitted, more perhaps than are here enumerated; besides the forts they have in their own precincts in Canada.

What the condition of these forts may be is not so much to the purpose, as some perhaps may imagine. They are sufficient we see to keep possession in the mean time, and they are easily strengthened. Forts and sortifications are well known to be engines that the French deal in, and know how to manage to the best advantage. If they are not strong now, they can soon make them so. This we may learn from Crown Point and Lew starg; which

2

were

ye

no

fu

th

A

du

m

fo

Fr

ter

anı

and

the

and

mo

lau

and

fuc

to

who

app

mea

han

exp

abro

exp

and

were as little and much less regarded some years ago, than any of these forts may be now; whilst they have since cost this nation such sums, and ever will cost it, ten times more than they cost to erect, so long as they stand. And if these two have cost us such sums, Fort du Quesne and Niagara are likely to cost much more, whatever they may be now.

This is the chain of forts that we have heard fo much talked of, and the batteries that the French have erected against us, upon our own territories too, with which they distress and annoy us in all quarters, while they are safe and secure themselves, under the defence of their cannon.

It is by means of these forts, situated up and down at convenient distances, in the most important places, that they are able to launch out into all parts of North America, and spread over that whole continent, with such a handful of people, without any thing to fear, even from the traiterous savages, whom they rather awe and command, than apprehend or dread any thing from them, by means of these forts. While on the other hand, our people in the colonies are not only exposed at home, but in danger every where abroad: their frontiers are all open and exposed to the incursions both of the French and Indians; and in the remote Indians coun-

French the best now,

Quebec

or Trois

Mobile.

rposely

imerat-

wn pre-

ay be is

perhaps

e see to

nd they

g now,

, which

were

P

trics

tries they have no fecurity at all, but what they may purchase for their money, with a constant charge to the public, as well as to many individuals. So long as this is the case there is no wonder to see the French overrun all North America. These are advantages that overpower numbers, and give the sew people they have there, a superiority over ten times the number that we have; even if their situation was the same in other respects, as it is still more different and disadvantageous in many other respects.

Whatever we may think then of these French forts, their advantages are certainly very great, and that both in time of peace and They fecure the whole continent of North America in a manner, and all the vast regions, and many conveniences attending them, above described. They awe and command all the natives, secure their furr-trade. give them a protection for themselves, and their wives and children, against their enemies; a thing that they have often asked of us, but have never obtained; by which they are fo ready to join the French; and so ready to engage in war with all their neighbours, to support the French interest, when they know themselves to be secure at home.

It is observed of the natives of America, especially those about the great lakes, that they cannot

if en tu

01

be

fev by fro terr onl tha the thor tries our

to k
can
Poin
their
redo
up
whic
fider

exp

F

By front 122

or will not live without war; fo that we may be sure of perpetual disturbances from them, if we allow the French thus to protect and encourage them in what is otherwise their natural propensity.

By this means the French secure all the interior parts of North America, only by a few Indians, and Indian traders or woodsmen; by whose means they draw our own allies from us, and therewith get possession of our territories, with little or no charge or expence, only by means of a few forts or truck-houses. that fecure their goods and merchandizes at the fame time: while we are deprived of all those advantages, and extensive fruitful countries, that belong to us; and cannot support our interest with a much greater charge and expence.

For all these purposes the French have only to keep up three forts or fortifications, that can be any charge to them, to wit, Crown Point, Niagara, and fort Du Quesne. their other little forts are only as it were redoubts to these, and serve chiefly to keep up a communication between these three; which are or foon will be no doubt more considerable fortresses.

By these three alone, they secure all the frontiers of their own colonies—all the frontiers

the vast tending d comr-trade, es, and

what

th a.

as to

the

rench

e ad-

give

riority

have;

other

nd dis-

these

rtainly

ace and

ient of

nemies; us, but y are fo

eady to ours, to

ey know

a, especiy cannot

or

frontiers of our colonies—and all North America with it, except a slip on the seacoast.

The situation and advantages of these three places are almost incredible, but they are not less certain on that account. By Niagara and fort Du Quesne alone, they cut off our communication with all the interior parts of North America, and secure them entirely; while they secure themselves at home merely by Crown Point. For this reason it will be necessary to give a more particular account of these three places, as we shall do below; which may be here referred to these other vast advantages of the French colonies in their present situation.

It is this their situation that gives them fuch an advantage over us. They have only these three places to guard, while we have fome hundreds. And even of these three, Niagara is secure by its situation, defended by the lakes and mountains alone, fince the demolition of Oswego. Fort Du Quesne is much in the same situation, being defended by five ridges of mountains, and many woods that are difficult to pass, which lie between it and our fettlements. have nothing then to attend to but Crown Point; while we feem to difregard Niagara, which we can hardly get at; and neglect fort fort Du Quesne, which we seem to think impracticable, since the deseat of general Braddock.

Jorth

fea-

these

they

. By

ey cut

nterior

them

ves at

or this

a more

, as we

referred

French

s them

ey have

while we

of these

ion, de-

s alone,

Fort Du

n, being

ins, and

s, which

ut Crown

Niagara,

d neglect

fort

They

As they have nothing to defend then but this one place, they are likely to give us enough to do with that, and keep us at a bay with it, 'till they secure all the rest, and all their many encroachments upon us. They are in possession of all the frontiers of our colonies, and can at any time pour in their irregulars, Coureurs de Bois, and Indians into them; by which our people dare not stir, nor march to Crown-Point, or any where elfe, but are obliged to fland upon their defence at Even the most remote southern colohome. nies, Carolina and Georgia, are exposed to them, and in danger of being attacked by them, from Mobile and Albamas; from which the French can march over land to their frontiers, and are not far to come by water to their coasts; and attack them both in flank and front at the fame time.

By this means our force is divided into as many small parties, as we have colonies on the continent, which are ten in number; while theirs is all united and mustered up at one place. It is by this means that they get the advantage of our numbers only with a handfull of men, that they have hitherto had at least.

But

But if their force is now encreased to any thing like what it is represented to be, they must not only gain advantages, and secure every place we are contending for, and all North America with it, but our colonies themselves must be in danger from them. fo long as they remain in the inactive divided state we see them. We boast of our force being ten times greater than theirs, and feem to rest secure with that, without making any use of it! But what is a divided and broken force? If we have ten times as many men, we have more than ten times. perhaps ten times ten as many places, to defend with them; while they have only one in their present situation, and the way we act. Their frontiers are defended by two or three forts, ours are all open to them, and we have every place on them for 2000 miles to guard. And it may be always observed, that, by uniting their force together, in the manner we have represented, they are constantly superior to us at any one place.

Here then we may see, that the situation of the French force in North America, both now and at all times. It may be compared to an army drawn up in a body about lake Champlain and Montreal, with lake Ontario and the river Obio, supported by two wings, Quebec

hav thei of i

fe

0

fic

to

Po

uf

W

and

do

or

be

if

pla

nie

at (

fee

or a

dang

Quebec and New Orleans. These wings we cannot attack but by expensive and hazardous embarkations by sea. For this reason we attack, with only a small part of our sorce, the strongest part of their main body on lake Champlain, that is supported by both wings, neither of which we attempt.

If those things are duly weighed and considered, how necessary will it appear for us, to attack fort Du Quesne, as well as Crown-Point; by which we may be able to make use of the numbers of men that we have. We have many men in Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, that do nothing, and can do nothing, but guard their own frontiers, or set still and look on, expecting hourly to be attacked from fort Du Quesne; whereas if they were once to take and secure that place as it was intended at first, those colonies would be safe, and might join the rest at Crown-Point, or any where else.

Without some such measure at least, I can see nothing we do or attempt, (unless we have a mind to attempt Quebec, and divide their force effectually, by striking at the root of it at once,) but to protract a tedious and expensive war, without any hopes of success or advantage from it at last; but on the contrary, with the prospect and imminent danger of a loss by it, that is much greater

than

ney ure all nies

diour and

ided
s as
mes,
to

only way two

hem, 2000 ways

togented, y one

ion of both pared take intaria

Quebec

than most seem to apprehend; the loss of all the vast regions and other concerns above described, with the danger if not the certain loss of all North America with them; besides the charge we must be at for—that loss.

This we have good reason to apprehend and be alarmed at, if the force of the French in North America is any way to compare to what it is represented. There are lists of their forces from good hands, that make them amount to no less than 40,000 men now in arms, ready to attack us on all fides, in their two colonies of Canada and Louisiana together. In these two provinces they have by those lists no less than 11,000 regular troops, with 4,000 woodsmen, or Coureurs de Bois, that are well known to be the most dangerous enemy of any, and are those that have chiefly done us so much mischief; besides 25,000 militia, who are reckoned equal to any regular troops, in that part of the world at least, and in those woods, and are as well trained perhaps.

These numbers we hope are not altogether to be depended upon; otherwise the consequence is to be dreaded. But if we consider, that they had 12 or 15,000 militia in Canada in the last war, that may be called a standing army there; besides the numbers

of

tŀ

hε

ar

be

ha

an

wi

tha the

ag

the loo of men and troops, chiefly disbanded soldiers. they fent to all parts of lake Erie and the river Obio, immediately after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, who are the people that were ready upon a call to do us the mischief they have lately done; with 2,000 regular troops they fent at the same time to the Miffisipi, where they had by the accounts of their deferters no less than 12,000 men in the year 1752, with 1000 pieces of cannon mounted in all their feveral forts there; and where they are daily fending men and troops every day, as we may fee by our captures; besides the numbers of men fent to Canada, and Cape Breton, more than we know or have heard of, without doubt: if all those things are confidered, I say, we have all reason to believe their force to be much greater than has been imagined; and for that we need only appeal to convincing matters of fact, and confider what they have been able to do with it.

This is at least certain from all accounts, that their whole force in America, and all the men they have in it, are now in arms against us every where, determined to carry their point, if possible; while our people are looking on with their hands in their bosom, with not above 1 or 2000 men now in arms perhaps, out of 4 or 500,000 we have

numbers of

of

ove

cer-

em;

-that

hend

rench

npare

e lists

make men

on all

la and

ovinces

11,000

en, or

own to

y, and

o much

vho are

ops, in

in those

together

e conse-

consider.

in Ca-

called a

in North America, to oppose this force, that is raised against them. As long as this continues to be the case, I do not see what better success we are likely to expect in this campaign, than we met with in the two last. We may take *Crown-Point* perhaps, and do very little after we have done that.

If we consider our situation in America, and compare it with the situation of the French, here reprefented both together, I cannot fee for my share as yet, what is to hinder them to carry every point they aim at, and effectually to secure all North America; fo long as we act in the manner we feem to do at least. They have already overrun all that whole continent, except the sea coast-have seized every place that is convenient or necessary to fecure it—have demolished the only place we had to oppose or attack them—and have their whole force in arms to make good their conquests, and encroachments every whereall this they have done with a handful of woodfmen and a few troops—and how much more will they be able to do with their whole force thus affembled together, and supported by constant supplies and succours from France.

Let us then reflect upon this situation of the French in North America, and see what might be t' consequences of allowing them any new acquisitions there.

Danger-

to

th

of

th

fei

W

th

W

the

and

firf

the

in .

not

nies

pof

froi

the

Abe

Scot

gliff

Frei

fupp

at Q

Dangerous consequences of suffering the French to be in possession of Nova Scotia, or any other colony on the sea coast of North America.

But what if the French had been, or were to be, in possession of Nova Scotia with all this?—Surely if we consider the consequences of that, this nation has good reason to thank those true patriots of their country who preserved that province for it. If the French were in possession of this province, even at this present, and much more so hereafter, it would be easy for them to accomplish all their vast designs above represented, great and extravagant as they would appear at first sight, and as some perhaps may think them.

The only force we have to oppose them in America is in New England; which durst not stir, any more than the rest of our colonies can do at present, if the French were in possession of Nova Scotia. They have on the frontiers of these two provinces, a body of the most warlike Indians in all America, the Abenaquis, with all the Indians of Nova Scotia, who are declared enemies of the English, and constant friends and allies of the French, that are convenient to, and constantly supported by, the whole power of the French at Quebec: which two have constantly over-

Danger-

this

what

this

laft.

id do

crica,

f the

ier. I

is to y aim

perica;

odo at

t whole

feized

eceffary

place

nd have

od their

vhere-

dful of

w much

h their

er, and

**fuccours** 

ation of

ee what

ng them

Q

run

run New England, and have laid waste the whole frontiers of that country again and again, whenever any disturbances happen between the French and the English.

How much are we obliged to those then, who may have prevented those disasters in time, by fortifying Kenebec river. It is only by that means, that we are able to raise a few men in New England, to oppose the French in their prefent undertakings; who would have enough to do to defend themfelves against Quebec, and Nova Scotia, and their eastern Indians together, if the French had both those places, that are so convenient to support one another, and to annoy us, as they formerly did. Of what confequence is it then to keep those eastern Indians out of New England. The fafety of all our colonies feems to depend much upon it at this present. For this reason we should not neglect the inroads they have into this province by Saco river, and Penoblect, as well as the others described below; especially when we confider how ready the French are to play off these their engines upon us at all times.

u

it

h

n

ar

fa

m

an

W

be

Here then we may plainly see the advantage of Nova Scotia: it gives our northern colonies room to aid and assist the others, that are not able to defend themselves—It prevents New England from being overrun

by the French and Indians, as they have forthe merly been, and as the rest of our colonies and are now; by which that province is able to besupport the rest.—If it was not for this, the French might take any or all our colonies then, they please one after another. s in

only ise a

e the who

them-, and

French

venient

us, as

ence is

out of

colonies

present.

the in-

by Saco

e others

we con-

play off

e advan-

northern

e others,

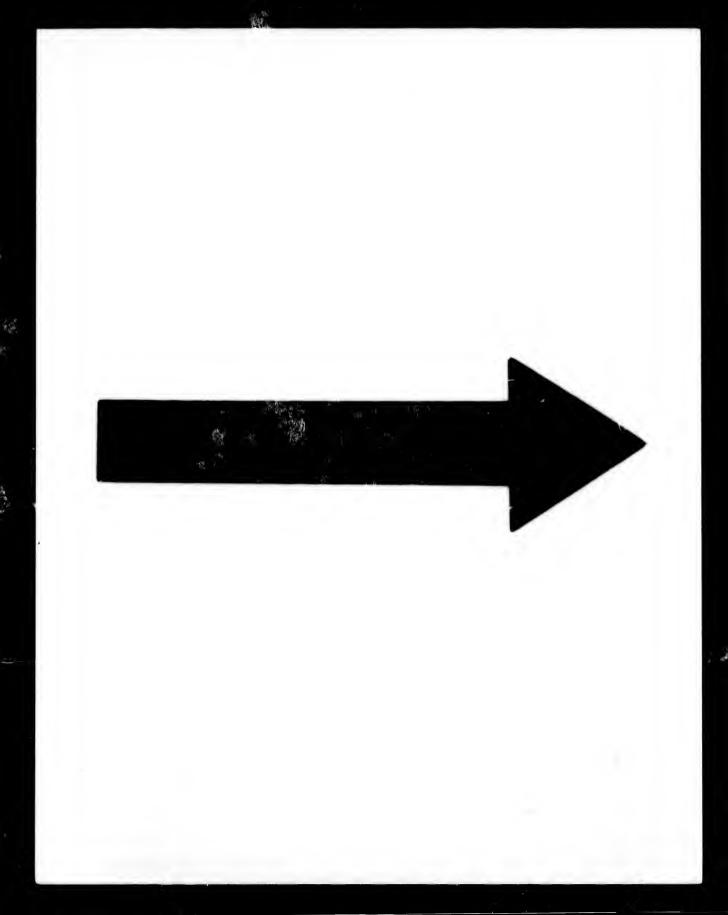
elves—It

overrun

by

By dividing our force in the manner they have already done, and as they would much more do with NovaScotia, we should be entirely unable to act with it, great as some would make it; but if we offered to attack the French here, we should be exposed there, and could not affemble the force of our colonies together, any more than we have yet been able to do. without exposing them to be over-run by a favage and barbarous enemy. It is this that makes our colonies as unable to affift one another, as fome think they have been unwilling, and none have yet been able to lend any affistance to the other but New England; whichthat would likewife be unable to do if the French had Nova Scotia. By this means we have been obliged to undertake fo many fruit'efs and unfuccessful expeditions, without so much as attempting any one that is likely to fucceed; and we should always be in that situation, if the French had possession of Nova Scotia, or any other colony on the sea-coast of North America.

When



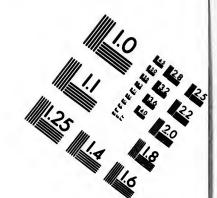
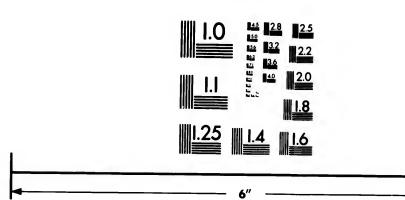


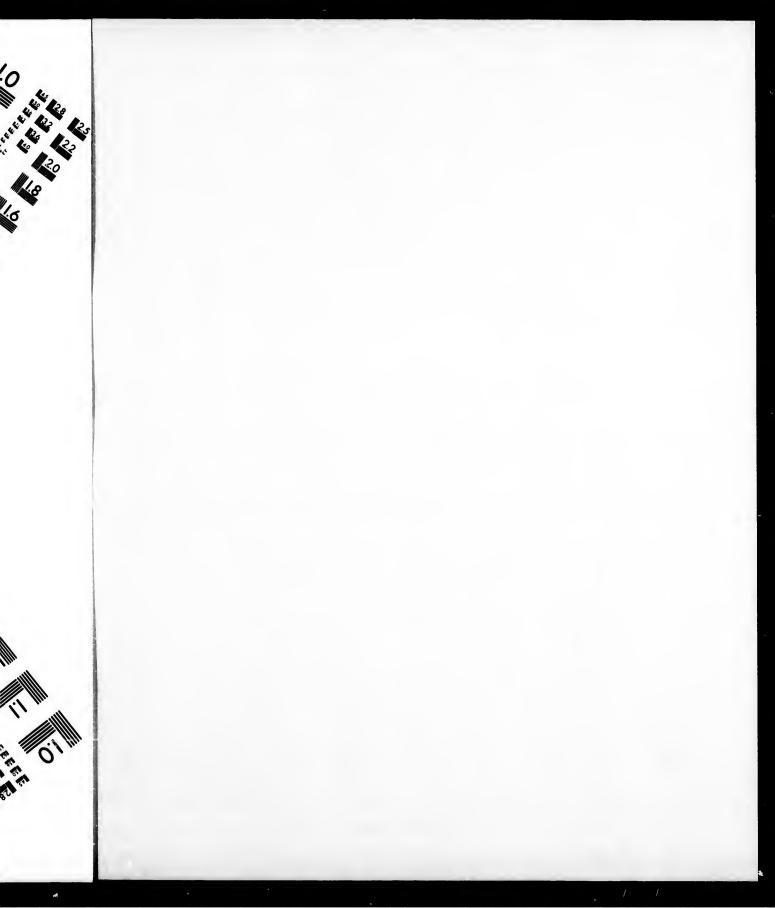
IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



When our force is divided in this manner, if the French could fend a force from Nova Scotia, or any other place on the sea-coast of that continent, while they attack their frontiers by land, and pour in their favages and Indians upon them, if it was only to make a diverfion, there is not certainly any one of our colonies in a condition at present, whatever they may be hereafter, to withstand such an attack; if it be not perhaps New-England alone: and that too would foon be in jeopardy, if the French were to be in possession of both Nova Scotia and Cape-Breton, with Crown-Point and Canada, with which they furround that colony on all fides, and prevent a possibility of its increase; while they have room to extend themselves, and to increase on all sides, all over the continent of North America.

How necessary is it then for our colonies to unite together to repell such invasions, and to be upon our guard against them! It is much better to prevent such distempers, than to cure them.

The grand view and aim of the French in America, we see, is, to make themselves masters of New-York, if possible; which their whole force in North America, that is so readily joined together, is so very convenient for, as we may see at this present. For this purpose they only want an opportunity to attack that

pre inv ma we the be by col of it, fort and COU tim with far in ] difta if n

of I of t Ameread tlem &c.

Nati

all th

Min

, if

co-

hat

by

ans

ver-

co-

hey

ack:

and

the

Vova

and

olony of its

stend

s, all

ies to

nd to

much

cure

ich in

s maf-

their

readily

or, as

urpofe k that

pro-

province by fea, as they propose, while they invade it with their whole force by land, to make themselves masters of it very soon; as we may fee from all that has happened for these three years past. But how easy would it be for them to attack the town of New-York by sea, or even Boston, or any other of our colonies, if they were to be in possession of Nova Scotia, with colonies of people in it, supported, as they are every where, with forts and garrisons, and such convenient ports and harbours for fleets of ships; all which they could not fail to have here in a very short time: where these their armaments would be within a few days sail of New York, and not far from any of our colonies; whilst our fleets in Britain, if they were ready, are at the distance of as many week's sail from them, if not much more—just as they were from Minorca.

If by these or any other the like stratagems the French were to make themselves masters of New York, they would not only have one of the most convenient ports in all North America, which would secure them the most ready and convenient passage to all their settlements in Canada, Crown-Point, Niagara, &c. but they would likewise have all the Six Nations of Indians, and their dependants, and all the other natives of those northern parts of

Ame-

America to a man, at their mercy and command; and would be supported by this whole force, that lies all convenient and compact in a small compass, ready to be drawn together on a very short warning; which is surely much greater than any force we have there to oppose them, or could well send there.

Of what consequence then is Nova Scotia to this kingdom!—and of what consequence would it be to the French!—No less than the safety and security of all our colonies in America seems to depend upon it. If the French were possessed of that, we see, that by one single stroke, struck when we are unguarded, as we are apt to be, and as we were on the Obio, they are able to seize any of our most important colonies, to maintain themselves in them, and to become superior to the English by one blow in North America, as they already are in the Islands.

A comparative View of the Situation of the two Nations in America.

Let us not be too secure then in our boasted superiority in America. We have more men, it is true, but what condition or situation are they sin? Surely this nation ought to enquire into that very carefully, since its all seems very much to depend upon it. The French are much superior to Britain in Europe

rogrico whint lon year or the

hole

have whe have as w fitua ed fi riorii

in th

only

with
Thei
of for
rica
on the
vince
and

fet o axe and rope, and if they do not preserve a superiority in America, what safety have they any where? If they are able to bring this nation into such charges and difficulties about its colonies alone (and keep them in suspense for years together, whether they shall take them or not) as well as from its engagements upon the continent of Europe, how long will it hold out?

It is certainly necessary, that Britain should have a superiority over France in America, when it is so inserior to it in Europe, if we have any regard to the liberties of all Europe, as well as this nation. But if we consider the situation of the two nations, as here represented from undoubted matters of fact, the superiority of Britain in America will not appear in the light that many take it in, who consider only our number of men.

Our colonies are all open and exposed, without any manner of security or desence.—
Theirs are protected and secured by numbers of forts and fortresses.—Our men in America are scattered up and down the woods, upon their plantations, in remote and distant provinces.—Theirs are collected together in forts and garrisons.—Our people are nothing but a set of farmers and planters, used only to the axe or hoe.—Theirs are not only well trained and disciplined, but they are used to arms

The

oni-

ole

t in

ther

rely

re to

ia to

ience

than

es in

f the

at by

uard-

ere on

f our

ifelves

Eng-

s they

the two

boasted

e men,

tuation

ought e its all

rope

R

from

from their infancy among the Indians; and are reckoned equal, if not superior in that part of the world to veteran troops. -- Our people are not to be drawn together from fo manydifferent governments, views, and interests: are unable, unwilling, or remifs to march against an enemy, or dare not stir, for fear of being attacked at home.-They are all under one government, subject to command, like a military people.—While we mind nothing but trade and planting. - With these the French maintain numbers of Indians-We have none, These are troops that fight without pay-maintain themselves in the woods without charges-march without baggageand support themselves without stores and magazines—we are at immense charges for those purposes. - By these means a few Indians do more execution, as we fee, than four or five times their number of our men, and they have almost all the Indians of that continent to join them.

With this they are in possession of a vastly greater extent of territory, at least five times as much as the English. And in all this extensive possession they have not above two places to guard on the continent, Crown-Point and Niagara, while we have some hundreds. They have likewise a convenient water-carriage to all their forts, settlements, and forces, while

Mon Point one Free ed in and get t bers:

If fon h ment in E to guing than and ri

lony

not o

-ou

It is the Fi people becau were to fett gave

titles

ment.

we can hardly get at ours, or at then, by many tedious and expensive marches by land. By this means their force is easily assembled. and united, and lies compact together about Montreal, Fort Fontenac, Niagara, and Crown-Point, which are all convenient to support one another, and to get support from all the French settlements; while our force is dispersed in a fingle extended line along the fea-coast, and cannot be drawn together.—Hence they get the better of us with ten times their numbers; and at present their force is all in arms -ours is still to raise, or to transport thither.

If all those things are considered, what reafon have we to dread the power and encroachments of the French in America, as well as in Europe! and how careful ought we to be to guard against them! particularly by keeping them out of Nova Scotia, the Great Lakes, and river Obio; and by strengthening the colony of New York, as much as possible; if not our islands likewise.

It is true, we have hitherto been superior to the French in North America in numbers of people, but how has that happened? It was because they had no right nor titles there, and were constantly opposed by the English even to fettle. But fince we allowed them, and gave them, a footing there, they have made titles enough by usurpation and encroach-They have hitherto likewise been op-

R 2

posed

places nt and They

and

that

-Our

m fo

refts:

gainst

being

r one a mi-

z but

e the

-Wc

fight voods

age-

and s for

dians

ur or

l they tinent

vastly

nes as exten-

ge to

while we posed by the natives, who have done them infinite mischief formerly, but are now obliged to submit to them, and join them: The Five Nations have hitherto stopt their progress in Canada entirely; who are now no longer able to cope with them; no more than the Chicasaws are on the Missippi. By these means they have hitherto been confined to a barren inhospitable soil in Canada, or to sandy desarts on the mouth of the Missippi.

But if they once get secure possession of those vast and fruitful regions on the Great Lakes, river Obio, Miffifipi, with Nova Scotia, which they are now contending for, their situation in America, will be quite altered. They will then have the most fruitful countries of any in all America in the midft, and most healthy climates, of all that continent, more than twenty times what Britain would have left; and they want not many more men than Britain has to people them, and foon to become superior to the English. every where. This they foon did, in a few years after the treaty of Utrecht, from the like advantages in the islands, by allowing them to usurp that large and fruitful island of Hispaniola.

Reflections on the present situation of the French in America.

The consequence and result of all this contest

ar

m

T

fic

gr

ce

lef

th

DO

the

the

tra Aı

the

tho

per

Cia

the

 $\mathbf{A}_{t}$ 

rei Qi

co

fu

25

w

CO

in-

ged

Five

Ca-

e to

**Saws** 

have

table

the

n of

Great

Nova

nding

quite

fruit-

n' the

l that

t Bri-

many

them,

nglish

a few

m the

lowing

ind of

of the

contest

is

is a naval power, which depends upon trade and commerce, as that does now in a great measure upon the plantations in America. The American colonies are now become considerable, and real objects worth attention: great part of the maritime trade of Europe centers in them; and Britain has perhaps not less than 5,000,000 l. sterling a year from them, besides the chief support of its naval The French seeing this, and that their naval power was ruined by Britain in the last war, were resolved to strike at the root of our power and prosperity, and source of our trade and Navigation, the American colonies. And if they once get a superiority there, as they must do, by getting possession of all those vast regions in America, that they are contending for, they must soon become superior to Britain both by sea and land especially as they have fo many more men.

If any then may ever think of yielding up those vast countries in the inland parts of North America to the French, or of letting them remain in possession of Niagara, or Fort du Quesne, which secure them entirely, let them consider the consequences of it. They are no sooner possessed of them than they become superior to the English in North America, as they already are in the Islands. And what then becomes of our colonies, trade, and commerce, and consequently of our power,

and

and safety in Europe? The only safety and security that this nation has against their growing power, is a small superiority we have had over them in America, upon which our superior navy depends. It was these two that plainly gave peace to Europe in the last war, and made the French give up their conquests every where. If Britain does not preserve a considerable superiority then in America, the liberties or properties not only of this nation, but even of all the states of Europe that depend so much upon Great Britain, must be endangered by it.

All Europe then seems to be concerned in our present quarrel in America, and to be interested in our success. The only states in Europe that oppose the exorbitant power of the French, are, the empire, and the two maritime powers: but if the empire is divided in itself, and ruined by intestine broils, as it is likely to be; while one of the maritime powers is already ruined, and quite sunk; and the French become superior to the other, and even joined by the head of the Empire, what becomes of the liberties of Europe?—
as well as America?

This nation has already spent and exhausted its treasure and substance, in supporting the liberties and privileges, and defending the property of the other states of Europe, against lo we am it grammer paras col the that as ver

who

Imp

beer to for to go which And and jin N are be would posed

which

has ha

and

their

have

our

that

war,

ucfts

rve a

the

tion.

t de-

ft be

ed in

o be

es in

er of

two

vided

s, as

itime

ink:

ther.

pire,

?---

ufted

the the

rope;

rainst

the

against a common enemy: and if it is no longer able to do that, when it may be most wanted perhaps; but fees its own interests and concerns given up by those, whom it has been at fuch a charge to support; the grand alliance in Europe against the French must be broke; and they must deal with each party as they think fit; in the same manner as they do with our divided and disunited colonies in America: especially when we see the principal states in Europe now doing all that lies in their power to ruin one another, as if it were on purpose to establish an universal dominion of the French over them, who assist them to their ruin.—Divide & Impera.

Seeing this, as it was plainly seen at the conclusion of the last war, the French have been going on with such diligence ever since, to strengthen themselves in America; and to get the better of the power of Britain there, which only crosses their designs every where. And if they had not been a little too forward and premature in the execution of their designs in North America, it is the opinion of all who are best acquainted with those things, that it would not have been in our power to have opposed or prevented them, if we are as it is; which I think we may plainly see from what has happened. How shall we ever be able then

. 5

to oppose them again, if they are once well settled and fortified, encrease and multiply, as they must do, in all those vast and extensive countries in America, that they have now overrun with such a handful of men? They must then certainly give law to Britain and all others in America, if not to all Europe with it.

You may fay perhaps, Britain will hereafter keep a standing army in her colonies: both to awe them and her enemies. If they had thought of that a little fooner, it might have prevented the necessity of it perhaps. But if they have not been able to keep a force fufficient to defend themselves at home, let them consider in time, before it may be abfolutely necessary to keep such a one, and to no purpose perhaps, how convenient it may be for them to keep a standing army, sufficient to defend both themselves at home, and all America besides.—If Britain should send ever fo many men to America, cannot France fend twice, nay ten times, as many, with more ease?—The one keeps 300,000 men in pay, or at least 200,000 and more, when the other can hardly keep 18,000.

With such a number of men, if the French hold all the secure passes, and strong places in North America, throughout the whole continent; with so many fortifications to support them, what security can any one think the had to cy are pro-

land mu on mu if it

in :

the

arg

alre fupplong way

Free a di to h tuni

offer

think, Britain will have for a little slip she has on the sea coast. France may promise it to us by treaty, and we must be at her mercy to suffill her promise. But 300,000 men are a more prevailing argument than French promises. They have no other argument for all the usurpations and encroachments they have made in America, and defend by that argument alone.

This must inevitably bring the nation into land wars, to defend her colonies, or she must give them up altogether. But such wars on the continent, especially with France, must be the ruin of this nation entirely, if it is so constantly obliged to engage in them. They are obliged to be at a double expence in fuch wars from a naval force to protect themselves, and a land army to oppose their enemies; burdens and loads, that a nation already exhausted with them, cannot be supposed to hold out in her groans under much longer. And they feem to have no other way ever to get rid of them, but to remove the cause and occasion of them, to drive the French from their borders, and to keep them at a distance from them, now when they seem to have it in their power to do it; an opportunity, which if let slip, may never perhaps offer again.

S

Others

French
places
whole
ons to
ny one
think

ttled

must

tries

rrun

must

thers

here-

nies :

they

night

haps.

force

e, let

e ab-

and to

t may

ficient and all

d ever France

with

men when

Others may think perhaps, that Britain may always protect her colonies with her fleets; which is an opportunity they now have to redress themselves; and if they do not make use of that, they may never have such another one again perhaps. Are we to suppose, that France is never to have a ship at lea again? I don't see we have hurt her navy, the only thing we had to do. And if they had but a very few ships at sea now, to invade our colonies, what would become It was but the year before the last, that they had five and twenty fail of ships to invade them, when we sent but eleven after them; and we may not perhaps have even that disproportionate number ready, or be able to spare them, at another time-It is the whole bent and drift of that powerful nation, France, to gain a naval power; and we have no just and fair way, if any possible way, to prevent it, but to keep them out of our plantations, that must give them even a superior navy to Britain in time.

It is not merely for the sake of what those inland countries in America may setch in trade, by immediate returns, the only thing that many among us seem to consider, that makes the French risque such an expense both of blood and treasure for them; but it is to gain a power, which will at any time

com-

which all its togeth at this British there is nost eight

fituation fill less contest very much hold all it will faid, if hold not the fea cothat who Europe

fource o

They

It is to get to will be They ke and are a the fecure

only Nic

in

er

W

ot

ch

p-

at

ner

.nd

w,

me

the

 $\mathbf{of}$ 

but

aps

idy,

e--

ver-

er;

any

hem

nem

hofe

in

hing

that

ence

but

time

om-

command trade— and that a naval power. which will as easily command Britain—and all its colonies-which four must certainly go together-If the French had a naval power at this present, what must become of the British colonies, or of Britain itself? And there is no doubt, but they will use their utmost endeavours to get a naval power; which feems to be the chief design of their proceedings in America, that is become the root and fource of all fuch power.

They who are little acquainted with the fituation of the two nations in America, and still less with the importance of the present contest between them there, seem to think it very much and fufficient, that we should hold all the sea coast of North America. it will plainly appear, from what has been faid, if we did not do that, we should foon hold none of it. And how long shall we hold the sea coast, if the French hold all the rest of that whole continent, that is larger than all Europe? And this they must do, by holding only Niagara, and fort Du Quesne.

It is plain, they will then want sea ports, to get to those their inland territories, and will be able to command any they please. They keep 2 or 300,000 men against 18000, and are at the same time in possession of all the fecure passes, strong holds, and fortifyed

places all over the same continent with us, where they have only to march to take possession of any or all the places we are masters of. They can at any time assemble their whole force together for this purpose, whilst ours is so divided and disunited, and thereby carry any point they aim at. And can we imagine, that they will ever neglect so material a point as this? No: our colonies on the sea coast must be all exposed to them, and they will be able to seize any one or more of them, whenever they think sit, and all our islands with them, if we leave them thus in possession of all the rest of the continent.

Our next care then should be, to consider the situation of our own colonies, with regard to those views and designs of the French, and fee how we are to guard against them. For this purpose we should next take a view of the French encroachments, and the feveral Countries they have seized in the British dominions in North America, by which alone they are able to make their fituation fo threatning to us. We should likewise consider the consequence and importance of those places that they have feized, with the ways of getting at them, and recovering them; the only way, it is imagined, to retrieve the affairs of the nation in America; which shall be the subject of our further enquiry.

SECT.

ti

tl

le

it

th

## S E C T. IV.

Of the FRONTIERS of the British settlements in North America; the encroachments of the French upon them; and a proper BARRIER between the two nations.

THE encroachments of the French upon the British territories in North America, have plainly been the cause of our late disturbances, and of our losses and misfortunes from them; which have brought this nation into a greater charge and expence than might have been sufficient to have secured all that continent, if it had been duly attended to in time. But the little knowledge of those remote countries, and the diversity of opinions about them, feem not only to draw our attention from them, and to cross every measure that is proposed about them, but must occasion the total loss of them, if we continue to neglect them as we have done. To prevent this, it is necessary to enquire more particularly, into the fituation of those places that are in the hands of the French, to fee their consequence and importance both to them and us, and the way by which we are to recover them. This we shall do, not by any exaggerated accounts of the consequences of those things,

ECT.

th us, e pos-

naster**s** their

whilst

hereby

an we

olonies

them,

r more all our

thus in

onsider

regard

French, m. For

v of the

Coun-

minions

they are

e confe-

ces that

tting at

way, it

e nation It of our

but by a bare narration of matters of fact, and a description of those places that the French are possessed of, and aim at; by which their importance, and the confequence of letting the French remain in possession of them, must appear to all who will be at the pains to confider it; and we hope that this may be fomewhat conducive likewife to the more defired end of regaining them.

## 1. Of CROWN-POINT, and the several passes to Canada.

The first of the French encroachments upon us, Crown-Point, stands in the very middle of New-England and New-York, so convenient to diffress either, and so well known upon that account, that we need not insift upon it. It was erected there fince the year 1730, upon lands too that belonged to ourselves, on purpose to distress, annoy, and attack us, whenever it should be found proper or convenient; as any one might have perceived at first fight, and as the confequences have but too fully proven.

It is here that the French muster up their whole force in Canada to invade our colonies. and fortified this place for that purpose, for which it is fo convenient. From hence they marched out in the beginning of the last war, fackt and burnt the fort of Sarahtoga in New-

York.

Yo tha tin Cor 36 eith fine wit

and plac desc fpot con then rour rack It h lake, work proo whic comi by a French rity, Ticono

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{u}$ other difficu

· A

t.

16

y

ce

of

he

iis

he

Tes

on

of

ent

on

it.

bon

ur-

en-

t:

ht,

lly

eir

cs.

for

ev

wrk, York, and laid waste the whole frontiers of that province, by means of this place; the first time we seem ever to have thought it of any consequence. And although we then had 3600 men that marched to attack it; yet, either for want of orders, as was alledged, or finding it too strong for them, they returned without proceeding to it.

What our late accounts are of the strength and condition of the fortifications of this place, I have not heard, but from a plan and description I have seen of it taken upon the fpot in 1748, they appear not to be very confiderable. The place was only defended then by Pallisades upon the ramparts, surrounded by a fossee; within which the barracks or caserns were the chief wall of defence. It had a confiderable citadel indeed nigh the lake, on which it stands; an octagon of stone work, with walls ten feet thick, made bomb proof, and sufficient to lodge 500 men; by which the landing place from the lake was commanded. But the whole is commanded by a hill within reach of it; on which the French were entrenched, as their only fecurity, before they took possession of the pass of Ticonderago, that leads to it.

But the great and only security of this and other forts in the woods of America, is the difficulty of getting at them, and of transporting artillery to attack them; for which and other reasons the situation of those places is of more consequence to consider than their strength.

Crown-Point stands on the head of lake Champlain, a large lake fourfcore miles long, by which there is a navigation to it from all parts of Canada. A small point of land surrounded by this lake on all fides, and fecured by a most on the fide of the land, makes what is called by us Crown-Point, and by the French fort Frederic. This fort lies midway between Albany and Montreal, the two chief places on our frontiers, and those of the French. It effectually covers all Canada, and blocks up our passage entirely into that country; while it leads the French directly into New-England and New-York: unless we have a standing army there to oppose them, which we have been obliged to keep two years for no other purpose. This proceeds from the fituation of the place in the midft of high mountains, or funken moraffes, on all fides; which fecure it from our attacks. We have but one way to it, it feems, that is reckoned more impracticable than the place itself. This is by the narrow pass of Ticonderago, between two lakes, where we have a river to cross, that the French have secured. By this means we have been two years going to this place, without being able to come at it.

At

cou

inh

they

Thi

part

Can

COVE

of th

of th

a faf

this

the F

not h

nor h

and e

Of w

in the

call th

Frend

them

notice

that

Crown

Creek

ter, al

miles

hands

Bu

T

[ 153 ]

At the same time this place secures the whole country about lake Champlain, the original inheritance of the five nations of Indians, which they have made over to the English long ago. This is the most fruitful country in all those parts of America, and in that respect worth all Canada perhaps besides. The lands here are covered with Sugar trees and Ginseng, tokens of the richest lands in America.

This place then is both a nursery and battery of the French against us, and at the same time a safeguard to them. If it had not been for this place alone, and the security it gives the French in Canada, it is plain, they durst not have attacked us, any where in America, nor have brought the nation into the charge and expence it has incurred on that account. Of what consequence then are those places in the woods and desarts of America, as some call them, when they fall into the hands of the French! Surely we ought to neglect none of them after this, which was not thought worth notice a few years ago.

But to return to the passes into this country, that lead to this place. The usual way to Crown-Point, is well known to be by Wood-Creek, by which there is a passage to it by water, all the way from the sea, except twelve miles of an easy land carriage that is in our hands. The French indeed are said to have

T blocked

At

nd

s is

ieir

ake

ng,

all

fur-

ured

akes

, the

dway

chief

f the

, and

coun-

into

have

which

rs for

m the

f high

fides;

e have

koned

This

etween

cross,

means

place,

[154]

blocked up that creek; but if it should be found convenient upon any occasion to make use of that short and easy pass, can't it be opened?

Or can't we go to Crown-Point by the old Indian road from Connecticut river to Otter river, that falls into lake Champlain just below Crown-Point? I have seen such a road laid down, that appears to be but short, from a branch of Connecticut river, above Stephens's fort, called formerly Medoctec, to the head of Otter river.

By this a road might be opened to lake Champlain from New-England, as well as from New-York, and the many people we have in that province might go directly to it, without going round by New-York, the only way they feem to think of. By this means likewife we might avoid the fortified passes, defilees, and French entrenchments, that obstruct our passage to lake Champlain and Crown-Point entirely, in the only way we attempt to go to it.

The French have found another way from lake Champlain into New-England, above this, by croffing Connecticut river about Co-baffer, or Cohawse, and so to the head of Pennycook or Allen's river. It was by this way that they came into that province, and cut off the town of Haveril in 1708,\*

had sho of ther

B

mak the last Crow migh the n

of Conn river, for fettleme the fear

ing it

noted at if it be laid down plain, at the Scach

Le for couchant doit par aux Ang fin de l'a

This is the Hevreuil mentioned by Charlevoix, Tom.

This

[ 155 ]

This road leads to the bottom of lake Champlain; whereabouts we are faid to have had a fort formerly called St. John's, that should have been restored to us by the treaty of Ryswick, by the accounts of the French themselves.\*

By this way it might be easy to invade Canada without going nigh. Grown Point, and make a diversion from that place; either on the river St. Francis, or at Chambli: which last would cut off their communication at Crown-Point with Canada altogether; and might make it fall into our hands, without the many delays, risque and charges of atacking it.

IV. pag. 35; which their geographers place on the head of Gonneclicut river, and outs on the heads of Hudfon's river, some hundred miles within land, and without our settlements; whereas it is in the heart of that province, on the sea coast, high the mouth of Merrimae river.

\* This I have met with no accounts of, but from a very noted author the Abbê de Fresnoy, in the following words: if it be not that we see a fort as here described by him laid down in several maps, on the north of lake Champlain, above Chambli; and another by that name, where the Scachtacook Indians now reside.

Le fort de S. Jean situe sur la riviere de S. Laurent, au couchant de celui de Richlieu, & au nord du lac Champlain, doit par la paix de Ryswit saite en 1507, avoir eté rendu aux Anglois, sur lesquels les Francois l'avoient pris vers la fin de l'année precedente. Methode de Geographie. Tom, III. p. m. 141.

T 2

But

r, Tom. This

ind

of

old

tter

be-

road

rom

ens's

head ,

lake

e we

to it,

e only

means

passes,

at ob-

and

by we

v from

above

int Co-

of. Pen-

is way

nd cut

H

But there are other ways of invading Canada, from New-England, besides these; the ways by which the French and their Indians have so often invaded that province: althouthey may be found perhaps to be sitter for such Indian expeditions, than for more regular troops; which, however, I cannot think those abovementioned are. We should not, however, neglect those inroads into New-England from Canada, since it is by them that the French so much annoy that province; the bad effects of which on all our affairs in America we have pointed out above.\*

The chief body of the French Abenaquis Indians, by which they so much insest our settlements both in New England and Nova Scotia, and have thereby prevented our securing this province hitherto, are settled under the French upon two branches of the river St. Lawrence, to wit, the rivers Puante and St. Francis, about midway between Quebec and Montreal, in the heart of their province, and in two missions appointed on purpose to secure them, at Becancour, and St. Francis. From these they have a ready passage over the hills to the head of Kenebec river; which is the rendezvous of the French and Indians, in all their hostile attempts upon the English.

ci

K

A

no

pr

th

the

CO

to I

Amo

that

fome

feem river

" ve

" pe

" de

" d'

" VU

" tra

to

pu cir

" Ils

" riv

" qu

" ch

" bi p. 22

<sup>•</sup> Page 132.

[ 157 ]

The spot of these remarkable enterprizes is, either at the ponds on the heads of the rivers Kenebec and Chaudiere, known by the name of Amaguntick; or at a large lake, a little to the northward and eastward of these, said to be the principal and most important place in all that country, and a proper barrier between the two nations; of which we have no accounts, but some impersect descriptions.\*

· Vid. Voyages de Mr. le Beau; who travelled from Quebec to Norridgeweak across this lake; and thence up the river Amariscoggin to the Senekaas. The account he gives is; that he ascended the river Chaudiere, over several falls, and fome high hills at last, which brought him to a large lake; feemingly by turning to the left or eastern branch of the river Chaudiere: of this lake he says; "apres avoir tra-" versè de suite trois endroits, que je puis bien nommè trois " petits lacs, qui formoient une figure ovale toute bordée " de grands arbres, nous arrivames enfin par le moyen " d'une petite riviere fort agrèable, sur le bord de ce fa-" meux lac-qu'ils appelloient Ottonaki. Je ne l'ai point " vu sur aucune carte. Suivant ce qu'ils m'ont dit, qu'à le " traverser en droite ligne, il etoit bien aussi long que " tout le chemin que nous avions faits dequis Quebec ; je " puis juger qu'il doit avoir au moin deux cens lieues de " circuit. Je m'imaginois etre sur le bord de la mer.-" Ils m'ont assure, que ce lac ne recoit de l'eau d'aucune " riviere; qu' au contraire il en fournit à plusieurs, & " qu'il y a aussi loin de cet endroit chez les Anglois, que " chez le Francois. Ce qui fit que je leur repondis, que ces " rivieres se repandant de coté & d'autre, pouvoient donc " bien leur servir de limites ou de separation." Tom. I. p. 223, 242.

The

the

ians

tho'

for

egu-

hink

not,

Vew-

ince:

irs in

naquis

st our

Nova

r fecu-

under

e river

te and

Quebec

ovince,

pose to

Francis.

ge over

which

Indians,

English.

When

When they are affembled at these places. they have two ways to invade New Englands that we seem to take no notice of: one by Kenebec river, the other by Penabscot. In the first they come down Kenebec to the chief town of the Indians, Norridgeweak, and then leave that river to go up a branch of it, call'd Maditigoa, which heads very nigh Saco river, that leads into the heart of New England. It was by this way that they feem to have come into that province, when they surprised and cut off our men nigh Saco river under captain Lovell in 1724, who did not expect to meet

His accounts indeed will appear a little romantic perhaps to these who are not well acquainted with America. But our people have likewise discovered a large lake on the head of Kenebee river, which feems to be the one here described; altho' I caunot believe it to be so large as zoo leagues in circumference. This, however, is certain, that this is a place of very great importance, and the inroad both into New England, and Nova Scotia, which we mention on that account; as the French are so ready to seize all such places, and give us fuch disturbance with them, while we entirely neglect them.

And if the French are allowed to fettle any where on the fouth fide of the river S. Lawrence, which they have no right to do, the ridge of mountains north of this lake, that runs from the bottom of lake Ghamplain to the lady mountains in Nova Sectia at the mouth of the river S. Lawrence, from which the waters of that river spring, seems to be the only proper and natural boundary and barrier between the two nations.

them

rli

w

me

faic

the

by

tio

tho

mad

172 vey

mar

ditig

to l

ver.

they

veys

the

nebec

to N

do n

it; n

have

that

river

there

above

which those French Indians have so often infested New England, as it is the nighest and most ready way for them to come into all parts of that province; especially as they are said to have another ready and short pass from the heads of Saco river to Casco and Falmouth, by which they avoid the falls and bad navigation of the river Amariscoggin, that leads to those places.

These accounts we have from some surveys made, of those parts after the Indian war in 1724, agreeing with Mr. Bryant's actual survey 1740, so far as it goes; in which, and many others, these two rivers, Saco and Maditigoa, are both laid down and described to head within four or sive miles of the river Amariscoggin, on each side of it; although they are both omitted in some supposed surveys, and our late maps of this country.

This deferves our notice the more, as the forts the government has built on Kenebec river, to prevent these incursions into New England, fort Halifax, and Wester, do not obstruct or secure this chief pass into it; nor even cut off a retreat from it; as they have another way both to retreat and to enter that province, by going up Amariscoggin river to the heads of Connecticut; by which there is a ready pass to the river St. Francis above mentioned, laid down and described

them

254

ed;

the nief

nen

ll'd

rerj - It

ome

and

tain

nect

rhaps

But

e head

ribed;

ues in is is a

th into

on on

Il fuch

hite we

on the

ave no

e, that

moun-

wrence, be the

cen the

likewise in the same surveys we mention, as well as in governor Burnet's large manuscript

map of New York.

This is not faid in prejudice to these two forts, which appear to be in the most proper places to fecure the chief passage of all by Kenebec river, and to be convenient to our fettlements to support them. might likewise be proper perhaps to have other forts, either at Norridgewoak, or at the lakes above mentioned on the heads of Kenebec river, whenever we have a force sufficient to defend them. There we might be ready at any time to oblige the French to draw their force out of all their encroachments on us, which I do not see that we are otherwise likely to do.

The other nigher inroad into both New-England and Nova Scotia, and that directly from Quebec, is by the river Penobscot. this they come up the river Chaudiere, that falls into the river St. Laurence, just above Quebec, and pass over from the heads of that, to the eastern branches of Kenebec river, which join the western branches of Penobscot, that lead them into all our frontiers both of New-England and Nova Scotia, and down to the sea-coast, by a good navigation the greatest part of the way. It was by this communication with Quebec, that the noted French par-

tizan,

th

F

di

W

in

ab

th

he

dr

Ot

T

to

We

far

Ιy.

me

ted

ou

tra

tizan, the baron St. Castin, whom we imprudently suffered to remain at Penobscot, after the treaty of Utrecht, distressed our settlements of Nova Scotia; while his accomplice, F. Ralle; at Norridgewoak, obstructed with his Neophytes all our settlements on the frontiers of New-England, by the inroads above described; by which those countries come to be so unsettled and unguarded, and so little known to us.

It may be the more useful to take notice of these passes to Canada, as by means of them we feem to have it in our power to distress the French in the most sensible manner; and to divide their force, in the manner they do ours, when they feem to have no fort of fafety but in having their force all united together, as is above represented. But if we were to attack them in Canada, by one or more of the ways here described, we might soon oblige them to draw off their force from Crown-Point, and other places, to defend themselves at home. This feems to be the best way likewise for us to employ our superior numbers of men, if we would make any use of them. And at the fame time, it is the most proper, if not the only way, to carry on a war to advantage in America, where the country is all open, obstructed only by woods. This we may learn from our enemies at present, and from all former transactions of that kind. They invade us on

greatest municanch par-

ipt

two

oro-

all

t to

it it

have

t the

Kene-

icient

idy at

their

n us,

e like-

New-

lirectly

For e, that

above

of that,

which ot, that

f New-

tizan,

all quarters, and keep our men at home at a bay with them; by which our force is so divided that we can do nothing with it, at least at any one place. By this means, we see, they over run all North America, only with a handfull of men; while we do nothing with ten times their numbers, and a much greater charge and expence. The difficulty of transporting cannon, and other cumbersome baggage, by land-marches, through close woods, and impassable ways, makes it very tedious, expensive, and precarious, to succeed in a more regular way in N. America.

fa

fi

W

it

II.

CO

rie

fed

in

cei

of

nie

the

N

fiti

inl

the

cep

po

To attack the French in this manner, we fee we have many different ways, and the very ways they have made use of to distress us, when they took the forts of Casco, Pemaquid, Haveril, and many others in New-England, by invading that province from Canada by the inroads above described. If by these we were to invade Canada in like manner on all quarters, and fort Du Quesne at the same time, while we attack Quebec, or New Orleans, or both of them, by sea, how easy would it be to reduce the French to reason very soon, and put an end to so inglorious and expensive a war in America by one stroke!

But many seem to rest secure with their seaports, as if they alone were able to defend them against a nation that keeps a standing army ta

di-

east hey

h a

ten

arge

ting

, by

im-

pen-

more

r, we

d the

iftress

Pema-

New-

Cana-

these

ner on

fame

Orle-

v eafy

reason

us and

eir sea-

defend

anding

army

ke!

army of three or four times their number; and is at the same time in possession of all the secure passes, strong-holds, and fortified places, all over the same continent with them. Bur the case is not in North America as it is in Britain, where such standing armies, kept on purpose to command us, are not easily transported to our coasts, the only safety this nation has against them; they are there upon the fame continent with us, and have only to march to take all the ports we are in possesfion of, unless we prevent them by some such ways as are here pointed out, and now when it may be done.

II. Of the Passes to the great Lakes, and particularly of NIAGARA.

From the passes to Canada, we come next to consider those to the great Lakes, and territories of the Six Nations, which are of such confequence and importance in all our concerns in N. America; while we have little or no access to them, especially since the destruction of Oswego. We have many populous colonies indeed hereabouts, and the chief force of the nation in America, in New-England. New York, and Pensylvania, is by its natural fituation convenient to these territories, and inland feas; on which the fecurity of all the continent of North America depends, except the small and narrow part that we are possest of on the sea-coast; while in our pre-U 2

ient

fent fituation we have hardly any way to come at them. This we are precluded from by the French being in possession of lake Champlain, and Crown Point on one hand, with many large and almost impassable ridges of mountains on the other hand. These mountains arise on the banks of Hudson's river in New York, beginning at the Katskill mountains about a hundred miles from the sea, and spread over all the northern parts of Pensylvania: by which that province and New Jersey, which lye opposite to these lakes and territories of the six nations on the sea-coast, are deprived of a ready passage to them; as New England is by lake Champlain to the northward.

By this means we have no good passage to the lakes and fix nations from the sea, but through the province of New York, between Crown Point and the above mentioned endless mountains, as they are called. It is by this means, that the protection and fecurity of those important territories and spacious lakes comes to have devolved almost entirely upon that small province of New York. But here the passage to them is as convenient, as it is difficult in other places. By the easy navigation of Hudson's river, and a branch of it, called the Mohawk's river, that is navigable within four or five miles of the rivers that fall into lake Ontario, at Oswego, we have a ready passage from the town of New-York to the lakes la ea w bt

fag

two tify this arm well that ener and before the

place part paff navi but any cinc upor

both

lakes by water, except about twenty miles of an easy land-carriage, in that whole distance, which is commonly reckoned 370 miles in all, but others call it 466.

he

in

ny

ın-

ins

Tew

s a-

read

by

lve

e fix

ffage

but

ween

ndless

this

ty of

lakes

upon

re the

diffi-

gation

called

with-

at fall

a rea-

to the

This our most ready and convenient passage to any of the interior parts of North America is commanded by the town of Albany at one end of it, and by Oswego at the other; by which we may see the importance of these two places, and the use of securing and fortifying them. Albany again not only defends this pass, but at the same time it is a place of arms, and the magazine of all our stores, as well as the chief place upon our frontiers there, that are daily exposed to the incursions of an enemy; upon all which accounts it deserves and requires to be made a place of strength, before any one place we have perhaps in all the inland parts of North America.

After Albany we should not forget Ofwego, which seems to be the next most important place of any we are possessed of in those inland parts of America. It not only commands this passage to the great lakes, and all the inland navigation of North America above described, but it is the only place we have that gives us any access to that continent beyond the precincts of the sea-coast that we are settled upon. With this it is the chief frontier place both of New York and Pensylvania; which

leads

leads both the French and Indians into these colonies, if it remains in their hands. stands in the country of the Six Nations, adjoining to and in the midst of their principal fettlements; fo that whoever are possest of this place must have the chief influence, if not the fole command over those people; whose power and interest is very considerable, and extends many hundred miles all around them to most of the natives of North America, that are within reach either of them or us, Here all those Indians from the remotest parts of North America, even from Hudson's bay, and Lake Superior, have been wont to come to the English Markets for almost all their necesfaries, and carried on a confiderable trade with us at this place, the profits of which alone are not to be despised; besides the interest it gave us among so many different nations allover the continent, which is now entirely lost by the demolition of the defenceless fort we had at Oswego. At the same time Oswego leads to Niagara, Fort Frontenac, and all the other encroachments of the French, and is the only place almost that allows us any access to them.

But the principal and most important place perhaps of any in all the inland parts of North America is Niagara, which stands in the midst of the country of the Six Nations, between their chief settlements, and their many dependents and

and ma mo the two the non the i croff broa of N way Water the co shallo fenge: form miles and al North and fro **fettlen** pass is thatiti was th in dest least w

fmall f

<sup>\*</sup> Sind

(e

Ic

d-

al

of

if

e:

le.

ind

cri-

us.

arts

bay,

e to

ecef-

with

e are

ve us

con-

emo-

wego.

gara,

oach-

ce al-

place

North

midst n their

ndants

and

and confederates, and in a manner entirely commands them all. It there stands between the mountains one one hand, and the great lakes on the other, furrounded by one or other of these two, with the whole continent open to it on the west, and our colonies on the east; so that none can pass that way, or have any access to the interior parts of North America, without croffing endless mountains on one hand, or broad seas on the other, but by the narrow pass of Niagara, or an unknown and unfrequented way by the heads of the river Obio. Here the waters of those great lakes, that spread over the continent far and nigh, are so narrow and shallow, that they are even fordable for pasfengers on foot, whilst on all other hands they form feas, nigh 100 miles broad, and 1200 miles long. By this means Niagara is the chief and almost only pass into the interior parts of North America, both from north to fouth, and from east to west, either from the French fettlements or ours. At the same time this pass is so secured by the mountains and lakes, that it is almost inaccessable but by water; which was the reason of the vigilance of the French in destroying our naval equipments at Oswego, least we should thereby be enabled to get to a fmall fort they have at this important place \*.

<sup>\*</sup> Since the destruction of Ofwego, which leads to Niagara by the lake Ontario, we seem to have no way

It is by this pass, and this alone, that the French go to the river Obio, Fort du Quesne, Detroit, the Miffispi, and all their other encroachments on us, except Crown-Point. They maintain and support themselves in those encroachments without any expence or charge almost whatever only by means of the Indians. whom they have no access to, and debar us from entirely, by means of this important pass. It is by this place alone that they are and ever will be able to over-run and annoy our colonies in the manner they do, fo long as they hold Niagara. - But if we were pofferfed of this one place, we might be free from them, and all their encroachments, incursions, devastations, &c\*.

to get at it, if it be not by the river of the Senekaas, that runs into their country from Ofwego, which feems to be very practicable: as well as a way from the heads of that river to fort du Quesne, by the heads of the Obia; which would appear to be more convenient than the way to that place from Virginia, over so many ridges of mountains, all which may be avoided in this way; which is at the same time convenient to our forces assembled in New York and New England.

the tions,
Illinoi
Utaw
and o
midft
Natio
try\* e
the o
comm

\* So
try fron
larly the
Erie an

and the

I

neg

gre

as

ma

in t

to

Ner

of i

the

all th

is a

open

N

<sup>\*</sup> The great lakes are further secured by means of le Detroit; or the straits of lake Erie; the straits of Missilimakinac, and the falls of St. Mary, between the lake Huron and lake Superior; all which we have no access to, but by Niegara, or a very round about way by fort du Quesne.

[ 169 ]

But we feem only to regard Crown-Point, and neglect Niagara, which is a place of vastly greater consequence, and that in time of peace as well as in time of war. Crown-Point commands only lake Champlain, and its environs in time of peace, and affords a secure frontier to Canada, or an inroad into New York and New England in time of war; but the influence of Niagara extends far and nigh almost over the whole continent.

NIAGARA commands in a manner all the interior parts of North America, and is a key as it were to that whole continent—opens or obstructs a communication with all the natives of North America, the Six Nations, Obioes, Shawanoes, Miamis, Twightwies, Illinois, Poutewatamis, Nadouessians, Hurons, Utawas, Messessaud commands all those people—lies in the midst of the extensive territories of the Six Nations, and commands their Beaver-Country\* entirely—secures their fur trade, and all the other inland trade of North America—commands all the great Lakes, and secures the

We

navigation

X

ine, enoint. hole arge

the

lians, ar us ortant ey are

annoy long poffefe from

aas, that

ncurli-

ems to be ds of that a; which ay to that antains, all

t the fame

v York and

ins of le De-Jilimakinac, on and lake

y Niegara,

<sup>\*</sup> So the Six Nations call in a general fense all the country from the liver Obio to lake Nepissin; but more particularly the peninsula of the lakes, between the lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron, extending northward to lake Nepissin, and the river Utawas.

navigation of them, that extends 12 or 1300 miles—prevents or fecures the junction of the two French colonies in Canada and Louisianacuts off or maintains their passage to the river Obio, Missipi, Lake Erie, le Detroit, Sandoski, Miamis, Fort St. Joseph, Illinois, Kaskaskis, &c. - stops the farther progress of the English or of the French (which ever are possessed of it) in North America—lays our colonies open to the inroads and incursions both of the French and Indians-whilst it would fecure them from both in our hands—and unite the frontiers of our northern and fouthern colonies together, for their mutual defence and fecurity, which might all be fecured by this one place, while they could not by many hundreds without it!

All this will plainly appear only from looking to the fituation of this place in a map, with the account of it above given, as it is well known to those who are acquainted with it.

How came we then ever to neglect fuch a place? Or to suffer the French to fortify it before our eyes, and that upon our own territories too? Without liftening to the follicitations of the Indians, particularly at the treaty of Albany in 1722, to prevent it? Which we might have done then, only by ordering them to quit it, as we did but a year or two before

bef pla anc tho the ture

cure

I

and this teref the the t place entire river confe confe comn the F any a their let th all ou need ments less v belon

mann

and d

before at Onondago. This fata neglect is plainly the cause of all our present dist abances and losses; and we hope it may not be thought improper to endeavour to prevent the like neglects and misfortunes for the future; which we shall never do, unless we fe-

cure this place.

It was for this important place of Niagara, and Nova Scotia, that this nation engaged in this present war, if they know their true interest. The great claim that Britain has in the inland parts of North America is over the territories of the Five Nations, which this place lies in the midst of, and in a manner entirely commands. We talk much of the river Obio, which is likewise a place of great consequence, it is true, but it seems to be of less consequence than Niagara, which in a manner commands it. If we were possessed of Niagara. the French in Canada would be cut off from any access to the river Obio, and almost all their other encroachments on us. But if we let them remain in possession of this place. all our colonies will be open to them, and we need never expect to be free from encroachments, broils and diffentions with them. Unless we recover Niagara then that so justly belongs to us, we engaged in this war to no manner of purpose; but must have frequent and daily occasions for many more such wars.

X 2

with

ich we rdering or two

before

CO

he

ver

Ri.

kis.

lish

d of

pen

the

cure

the

olo-

and

this

hun.

look-

map,

it is

ainted

fuch a

tify it

n terri-

llicita-

treaty

[ 172 ]

with little prospect of any better success from them, than we have hitherto met with in this.

We had furely nothing elfe to do then, either to have prevented the present war in America, or to have done what we pleased in it, but to have vindicated our just and indifputable right to Niagara, and to have fecured that fingle place at first. None could have hindered us to have done this, as the trifling fort the French have there, erected fince the year 1751, stands entirely by itself, at a great distance from their other fettlements, and in the midst of the country of the Six Nations, our friends and allies. By this means we might have put an end to our disturbances in all appearance, long before war was declared. If the French had offered to stir, how easy might it have been for us, by means of Niagara, Ofwego, the Six Nations, &c. to have demolished fort Frontenac, another encroachment upon our territories; while the numbers of people we had in New-England stood upon their guard against Crown-Point. By this means likewif: we might have carried the war into our enemies country, inflead of bringing it into our own, as we did by going to fort Du Quesne. And what was fo proper then, may not be improper again perhaps, if it is yet, when those things are rightly

rig fig do

tha лес ly a in ' in 1 it. fo r anot exte Nor of it of th foon accef mean are o from tinen round every prive who

lakes.

mild

that t

[ 173 ]

m

in

en,

in in

dif-

red

ave

ling the

reat

d in

ons,

we

inces

ecla-

how ns of

c. to

r en-

e the

gland

Point.

car-

, in-

it was again

gs are ightly rightly understood; which it is our only defign to make them, now as we endeavoured to do then.

As for the importance of the great Lakes. that are thus commanded by Niagara, we need not infift upon it. That will abundantly appear from their vast extent, and situation in the midst of all the most important places in North America, and most of the natives in it. These Lakes are five in number, which form fo many feas, that all communicate with one another, and afford an inland navigation, that extends over the whole continent almost of North America, as appears from the account of it above given. Whoever then are masters of these lakes must command that continent, fooner or later, fince they have fuch an eafy access to it, and ready passage over it all, by means of this navigation; whilst those who are only fettled on the fea coast are precluded from a passage to the inland parts of the continent by many ridges of mountains that furround them in all parts, and hem them in on every side: by which they are likewise deprived of any communication with the natives; who chiefly refide on and about those great lakes, for the fake of the fruitful lands, and mild climate, with the great plenty of furrs, that they afford.

Thefe

These lakes especially the two lower ones, lake Ontario, and Erie, with great part of the two next adjoining to them, lake Huron, and Michigan, are the property of the Five Nations of Indians, and have belonged to them. by conquest and actual possession upwards of. a hundred years; which they have made over to the crown of Great Britain by many solemn and formal acts and deeds, and the same was acknowledged by France itself at the treaty of Utrecht, as we shall abundantly prove in the fecond part of this discourse concerning the right; and titles of the two nations in America. The only claim the French have to them is, the liberty they had by the treaty of Utrecht to frequent those countries of the Indians for the fake of trade; from which they would now pretend a right to them, we Suppose, as they have been allowed to make fome fettlements in them, for the convenience and refreshment of their traders in passing backwards and forwards, as they pretended when they made them.

The chief settlements they have here are Niagara and le Detroit, or the Straits of the Lakes, between lake Erie and Huron. At the first they have only a small, fort, built chiefly of wood, and since the year 1751, where they keep about sixty or seventy men, for no other purpose but to keep possession of this import-

ant

m

ab

20

tra

fal

wh

the

wi

ren

not

on

lak

mil

in t

to

20

nav

ripp

acco

have

con!

ed t

dian

ther

had

farn

abo

Indi

·S.

he

nd ia-

of.

Ver

mn

was

aty

in e

ning,

s in

have

eaty.

the

hich

, we

make

ience

affing

ended

e are

f the

At the

chiefly

e they

other

nport-

ant

ant pass. They have likewise lately built a magazine upon the river fide immediately above the great fall, in order to lodge their goods and flores, that they are obliged to transport by land from their fort below the fall to this storehouse; the distance between which is reckoned twenty miles. There are the only fettlements they have at Niagara, where the country is mountainous and barren, unfit for culture for the most part. But not, far from it the country is more fruitful on the fides of the lakes Ontario and Erie. These lakes are here about 36 miles asunder; to wit, 8 miles from lake Ontario to the fording place in the river of Niagara, and as far from thence to the great fall; from which it is reckoned 20 or 22 miles to lake Erie, and the river is navigable the whole way, with only a small rippling nigh the entrance of the lake. These accounts I have from some of our people who have been all over those parts.

But at le Detroit the French have a more considerable settlement, ever since they usurped that place contrary to treaty with the Indians in 1700. Some of our people who were there in 1750 and 51 report, that the French had there about thirty or forty plantations or farms, in a fine champaign country, with about 5 or 00 people, and three villages of Indians; one of Hurons, called by our people

Wiendoes

Wiendoes; another of Poutewatamis, called Pous; and a third of Outawas, or Thawas. The number of Indians in those villages was uncertain, as they are so constantly out on hunting parties; they judged them about 3 or 400 sighting men. As for their fortishcations they were no way considerable, being at such a distance from any danger of an attack, but from the Indians; altho' the French have since strengthned this place no doubt, as it is the great support of their interest among the natives of all those western parts of the continent, and the center of their several straggling settlements among them.

III. Of the river O H 10, and Fort Du Quesne.

The river Obio is next to be considered; which runs through great part of our colonies of Pensilvania, and Carolina, and waters a country that is nigh five hundred miles square, which is reckoned one of the finest countries in all North America. This river is not less than 10 or 12000 miles long by all accounts, from its source nigh the habitations of the six nations to its mouth at the Mississippi, with several large rivers falling into it, that spread over our colonies far and nigh. A large branch of the Obio, called Wood River, from Colonel Wood of Virginia, who discovered it

the four fettia na

one

tle or river pid, heard ble be nals a who They crook throu does

rent

gate,

the ri

15.

25

nc

ut

fi-

ng

an

the

no

te-

ern

heir

Du

hich

s of

oun-

uare.

tries

t less

unts,

e fix

h fe-

pread

large

from

ed it

first

first in 1654, and several times afterwards, of which an authentic account is to be seen in the archives of the royal society, besides the accounts we have of that discovery from our historians; this large branch of the Ohio, I say, rises in the mountains of South Carolina, and runs through that province, and all North Carolina, to the middle of Virginia: besides several other branches of it that rise in the Apalachean mountains from the same sources with the rivers that run through our settlements east of those mountains, and make a navigation from the Ohio down to the seacoast, excepting a small land carriage from one river to the other.

The Ohio is besides remarkable for its gentle current, contrary to most of the inland rivers in North America, which are very rapid, with numbers of falls in them; but we hear of only one fall in the Obio, which is navigable both up and down, as appears from the journals and feveral verbal accounts of our people, who have gone up and down the whole river. They tell us indeed that the river is very crooked, as is usual with all rivers that run through a level champaign country, as this does; but this at the same time makes its current flack, and the whole river easy to navigate, all the way from the Missipi nigh to the river of the Senekaas, which falls into lake Ontario Ontario at Oswego. Another river of lake Ontario, the river Condè, or new river, rises still nigher to the sources of the Obio, and affords a navigation from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Missipi, quite across the continent of North America; beside the m any communications of the branches of the Obio, with lake Erie.

The country on the fouth fides of the Obia is very mountainous, and difficult to pass for fome hundred miles. The Apalachean mountains there extend west within one or two hundred miles of the Miffisipi. But on the north fide of the Obio, between that and lake Erie. the country is level and very fertile, being likewife watered with numbers of rivers that run through it from the brinks of lake Erie to the Ohio. With this it affords plenty of falt from the many falt springs, and even falt water rivulets, with which this country abounds, that is of great use in those inland parts. likewise abounds with both food and raiment. we may fay, from the vast quantities of wild oxen or buffaloes found in the extensive meadows all over this country; a creature peculiar to North America, that is larger than an Ox, with a fleece like a sheep, of which several manufactures have been made little inferior to filk: which was particularly recommended by Lewis XIV, in his grant of the Missipi

dit grotheric

or cou with and ply noy hold

and

betwabove parts its won of ains and direct from opportunity opportunity if we

must

has d

.

es

bı

he

Di,

a;

he

bio

for

nt-

ın-

rth

rie,

ing

hat

Erie

v of

falt

nds,

ent,

wild

ead-

uliar

Ox,

zeral

infe-

om-

the

sifip i

It

Missippi to Mr. Crozat, as a valuable commodity in trade. Besides, this country affords great plenty of deer, beaver, skins and surs, the richest commodities of all North America.

We need not wonder then, how the French or any others may maintain themselves in this country, with little or no charge, especially with so many natives in it at their command: and how they must soon encrease and multiply in it, to the constant disturbance and annoyance of all our colonies, so long as they hold any of this country south of lake *Erie*, and far more the whole of it.

If we consider the situation of this country between the Obio and lake Erie, that is not above fifty or fixty miles broad in the eastern parts, but nigh two or three hundred miles in its western parts, bounded by the great lakes on one hand, and extensive ridges of mountains on the other, with this convenient pass and navigable river between them, leading directly into the middle of our fettlements from all the interior parts of the continent; opposite to which likewise are many easy and convenient passes in the mountains, and navigable rivers, down to the maritime parts; if we consider this, I say, of what consequence must this country be to us? And how fatal has our neglect of it been? We have no other way that is known from any of our present settlements in all North America, except South Carolina, to any of the interior parts of that continent, but through this country by Fort du Quesne, or by Niagara. On the south of these we are precluded from a passage to that continent by the mountains that run three or sour hundred miles west, and on the north by the great lakes.

It ought, however, to be enquired into, how far the river *Holfton* is navigable, both above and below the *Cherokees*, and what fort of a passage that river may afford into our colonies; least we should neglect that, as we have done the river *Ohio*.

Not to mention the vast encrease of people, power, trade and commerce, that this country on the Obio must necessarily bring, it would moreover secure the possessions we already have, which it will be very difficult, if not impossible, to do without it. These two places alone, Fort du Quesne, and Niagara, would protect and defend our colonies from both the French and Indians, if well secured by us; whilst if they remain in the hands of the French, we shall have an inland frontier to defend, east of these places, as we now have, that is upwards of 2000 if not 3000 miles in extent: and that constantly exposed, as it now is, to the incursions of a hostile and warlike enemy, and to

the and post and we s

B

here the lour whole unite ment of tell are p

It

that i

the rifee the It figsto it; them. other form

those tensiver du Qu tween entres

the

nt

pt

of

Эy

th

to

un

he

wo

ve

fa

lo-

ave

ole,

itry

uld

ve,

offi-

one,

tect

nch

ft if

we

st of

ards

that

cur-

d to

the

the depredations of an indigent, necessitous, and barbarous people; which it will be impossible for us to prevent, with all the forts and garrisons, and the immense charges that we must be at for that purpose.

By these two places alone then, we may here see, what we have so often intimated, that the French secure all North America beyond our settlements, with all the natives of that whole continent to support them in it, and unite all their colonies and straggling settlements together; which gives them an extent of territory, power and dominion, that all we are possessed of there bears no proportion to.

It was this great advantage and convenience that made the French so intent upon securing the river Obio; a step that we might always see they would take, if it was possible for them. It signifies nothing to be disputing their title to it; such a Convenience is Title enough to them. They have no other title to all the other places, and immense regions, that they form claims to over all North America.

The most convenient of all the places in those countries, and indeed in all the whole extensive navigation above described, from the river St. Lawrence to the Missispi, is fort du Quesne. This place is about mid-way between Canada and Louisiana, and serves as an entrepot between these two French colonies;

nies; for which it is more convenient than any one place in all North America, just as Louisburg is between France and Canada. It stands, at the same time, in a fine fertile country, of vast extent, and in a healthy climate; where we may expect to see the French encrease and multiply apace. In these respects the territories of the Obio are presented to all the other possessions of the French in all America put together.

- Nature itself has conspired to render the river Obio hereabouts a place of consequence and importance, and the rendezvous of all the people in North America that are within reach of it, far and nigh. The great thing wanted in those inland parts, both by man and beast, is Salt; which is found in great plenty all round about fort Du Quesne, but chiefly in the Salt Ponds, between that and lake Erie. Upon this account, that country, called by the fix nations Canabogué, is the chief refort both of man and beaft from all parts. these ponds and other falt springs hereabouts, great flocks and herds of deer and wild oxen constantly resort for the benefit of salt; upon which creatures the inhabitants chiefly fubfift, and have great supplies of provisions by that means without either labour, charge, or expence. This draws numbers of huntimen here to pursue their game, the chief employment

of th hunt the c here. enen here tants from nigh. (Gwa town about bas fr those likew trader one ar

They of the countrilake

counts

of

<sup>&</sup>quot; name

<sup>&</sup>quot; earth

<sup>&</sup>quot; from

<sup>&</sup>quot; circur

ny

if-

ds,

of

ere

and

ries

of-

to-

: ri-

nce

the

thin

ning

and.

enty

ly in

Erie.

d by

efort

To

outs,

oxen

upon bfift,

that

r ex-

here

ment

of those parts. The traders again follow the huntimen for their ikins and furs. These are the chief causes of war and bone of contention here, where the warriers refort to feek their Upon these accounts, the parts enemies. hereabouts are the chief support of the inhabitants—the feat of war,—and mart of trade; from all parts of North America, far and nigh. — Here the fix nations have a town (Gwabaago), chiefly for their hunting: and a town of each of the cantons is fettled hereabouts. Here their enemies, even the Catawbas from South Carolina meet them, and fight those many battles we hear and read of. Here likewise the French and English Indians, and traders refort, either to trade with or surprise one another; from whom we have these accounts, that are much magnified by them.

These advantages were the more immediate occasion of the French seizing the river Obio. They give us the most extraordinary accounts of the country hereabouts, particularly the country above described on the south sides of lake Erie\*; but add, "the banks of this

every

" lake

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Lake Erie is justly dignified with the illustrious "name of Conti; for affuredly it is the finest lake upon "earth. You may judge of the goodness of the climate,

<sup>&</sup>quot; from the latitudes of the countries that furround it. Its

<sup>&</sup>quot; circumference extends to 230 leagues; but it affords

" lake are commonly frequented by none but warriors, whether the Iroquois, the Illinois,

" every where such a charming prospect, that its banks " are decked with oak-trees, elms, chefnut-trees, wal-" nuts, apple trees, plum-trees, and vines, which bear " their fine clusters up to the very top of the trees, upon a fort of ground that lies as smooth as ones hand. Such ornaments as these are sufficient to give rise to the most " agreeable idea of a prospect in the world. I cannot exorefs what vast quantities of deer and turkeys are to be " found in these woods, and in the vast meads that lye " upon the fouth fides of the lake. At the bottom of the " lake, we find wild beaves upon the banks of two of pleasant rivers that disembogue into it, without cata-" racts or rapid torrents (Riv. Blanc, and Gwahago). " It abounds with sturgeon and white fish. It is clear of fhelves, rocks, and banks, and has 14 or 15 fathom water. The stags, roe-bucks, and turkeys, run in " great bodies up and down the shore, all round the lake. " -In fine, if there was a clear and free passage for ves-" fels, from Quebec to this lake, it might be made the finest, the richest, and most fertile kingdom in the world: for over " and above all the beauties I have mentioned, there are excellent Silver-mines about 20 miles up the country, " upon a certain hill, from whence the favages brought " great lumps, that have yielded that precious metal with " little waste." La Hontan, vol. I. p. 217.

This account of the country is agreeable to all others; but for the Silver-mines, I have heard no further account of them, than that all the country hereabouts abounds with lead-mines, that afford filver, as is common for lead-ore; which gave rife to the Miffifipi bubble in 1719. But all the western parts of this country in New-Mexico abound with filver, and why should not the eastern parts likewise?

" the

ly

li

th

m

lif

en

W

to

wh

or

ad

pli

abo

An

faw

ren

orig

Fra

like

the

ly .

ıt

5,

ks

al-

ear

n a ich

10lt

ex-

be

lye the

two

ata-

go ).

ar of

hom in in

lake.

vef-

finest,

e are

pught

with

hers;

count ounds

lead-

. But

Mexico

parts

" the

the Oumamis, &c., and it is very dangerous " (for them) to stop there. "" But as soon as the English began to be well established on the Obio, they not only had all the natives hereabouts in their interest, but some of the French Indians, as they call them, particularly a tribe of the Hurons from Detroit, the Owendoes, left them, and joined the English on the Obio; and many other Indians threatened to follow them, for the sake of a more beneficial trade they had from the English. Upon this the Canadians, who depend entirely upon this Indian trade, cried out they were undone; and fent a party of their people to feize this important place on the river Obio: which the court of France supported them in, or rather directed them to do, seeing the vast advantages it would gain thereby, the accomplishment of all their extravagant deligns above described, and the security of all North America, by this fingle stroke; which they faw we should prevent them in, if suffered to remain any longer on the river Obio.

This is a true state, I believe, of the first origin and causes of our late disturbances with France; and must be a perpetual source of the like ruptures, if the French remain where they are; as will appear, I think, very plainly from what follows in the next section.

At the same time, the French have many In-

<sup>\*</sup> Idem, p. 218.

dians about Fort du Quesne to support them, and other settlements again to back that, along the south side of lake Erie, at those important and convenient places, Canabogué, and Sandoski; besides their considerable settlements and colony at le Detroit; with others on the rivers Miamis, Wabache, St. Joseph, St. Marry's, Illinois, and Missipi, at Cabokies, Tamaroas, Metchigamias, and Kaskaskies, &c. all which places are convenient to fort du Quesne, and have a ready communication with it by ter.

The French have hitherto divided all their straggling fe.tlements up and down those extensive regions, that are connected together by the vast water-carriage above described, into three colonies, to wit, Canada, Louisiana, and the colony of the Illineis, upon the upper parts of the Miffispi, between the other two: to which we may now add a fourth, that has been formed into a very growing colony, fince the peace of Aix, but served before only as an entrepot between the others, to wit, le Detro t, or the Straits of the lakes: all which are convenient to fort du Quesne, and the adjacent parts on the river Obio; are connected and linked together in one body by it; and all conspire and unite together to protect and support this place, that is in the center and midst of them all; which may be called a fifth colony that the ti ai w

t

O. ef

ma

fro tog ow into the cou Fre the and it,

Gan men

the

teri

law

up a

the French have lately usurped, and is likely to become the most considerable of all; as all their remote settlements in the other two that are west of this, Detroit and the Illinois, will now become supersuous and needless, and will naturally join those on the river Obio, that are so much more convenient; especially for the Indian trade, for which alone their remote western settlements were made.

11

e,

eir

**X**-

her nto

the

s of

hich

rmeace

epot

the

nient

s on d to-

and

this

them

that

the

Here then, about fort du Quesne, we may expect to see the chief force of the French from all parts of North America, mustered up together upon our frontiers, not only for their own safety and security, but likewise for their interest and convenience: and if we consider the many advantages and conveniences of this country, it is plain, that this colony of the French on the River Obio, must soon become the most important of any in N. America; and must, with their other settlements west of it, and the interest and influence they all give them over the natives; command all the interior parts of that whole continent, and give law to it all, if ever it comes to be well settled.

Fort du Quesne is convenient, not only to Ganada and Louisiana, but to all the settlements the French have among the Indians, up and down the whole continent of N. America. Here they may make all those Indian

nations come to them, inflead of undertaking fo many perilous and expensive voyages as they have been obliged to do, in fearth of the Indians: and will have all those Indians to fupport them here, just as they have had at Montreal.

Now, what will Ofwego fignify to the English after this, if they should get it again? -Nothing at all furely. It was supported by, and built on purpose for, a trade with those Far Indians, as they call them in New York. who will be all stopt at Niagara, fort du Quesne, and other places on the Ohio, if the French remain in possession of them.

Fort du Quesne then is the very center of all the French force in N. America put together. and will unite all their many fettlements in it. and all the natives of that whole continent, in one body; if it has not done it already: which is of much more consequence than most people seem to apprehend, who are little acquainted with America, or the fituation of the two nations in it. For hitherto the force of The French in N. America has been entirely broke and divided, by so many different straggling settlements up and down on the remote branches of the rivers St. Lawrence and Missipi, and the great lakes; by which it has been fo inconfiderable and difregarded, that it was never before apprehended.

now

n

te

ar

bo

or

du

du

be

of

by

fit

wh

is n

nav

Lan

nor

able

it f

rive

into

inte

abo

lan

mo

whi

gat

of.

now all those straggling settlements are collected and linked together, not only with one another, but with their two capitals of Quebec and New Orleans; by which their force has become so considerable all at once, by that one stroke of seizing the river Obio, and fort du Quesne.

he

to

at

ng-

by,

ole

ork.

du

the

of all

ther,

in it,

nt, in

ady:

most

le ac-

of the

ce of

tirely

strag-

emote

e and

hich it

arded,

But now

Upon these accounts we may see, that fort du Quesne, or some place hereabouts, is or will be the most considerable and important place of any perhaps in a l North America; and is by its fituation and many conveniences the most fit of any place to become the capital of that whole continent, and to give law to it all. It is not only the center of all that prodigious navigation from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Missipi, from north to fouth; but there is still as considerable and a much more important navigation to it from east to west: the heads of those large rivers, Potowmack, and Susquekanna, that fall into Chesapeak bay in Virginia and Maryland, interlock with the branches of the Obio hereabouts, and afford a navigation from the Atlantic ocean, even through the Apalachean mountains, which centers at fort du Quesne: whilst there is another more considerable navigation from it westward, even to the mountains of New Mexico, by the several branches of the Miffifipi Missipi that spring from them, and fall into that river nigh the mouth of the Obio.

We may soon expect then to see fort du Quesne become as considerable and respectable a place, as it is a convenient and important one; and to be made another Louisburg or Quebec, if it remains in the hands of the French. And if they found so good a title to this place, from its great convenience, will it not be more convenient for them to seize some of our colonies on the sea coast, in order to get more conveniently to it?—And what is there to hinder them to do that?—It is surely high time that we should enquire into this at least.

But this important place stands in Pensilvania, and their way to it runs through that province, which they know very well disclaims the use of arms, whilst they glory so much in them, and make their way good here entirely by force of arms—What a contrast is this?—Surely if any people, that ever had any thing to do with the French, ever had occasion for arms, the people of Pensilvania have perhaps the most, and that at this present, to preserve their country and their all, and to prevent a redoubtable fortress being erected against them here, when it may be done.

IV. Confe-

IV

Cro
to r
the
mur
all
beyo
to u
Not
nor
plain
what
give
the

all timiles
Newthe n
colon
moun
fea in
in any
Virgin

by fu

these

TH

IV. Consequences of the French encroachments, and method to prevent them, by a BARRIER between the two nations.

Ö;

die

ole

nt

or

ch.

ce,

ore

olo-

ore

to

iigh

at

mia.

p: 0-

aims

h in

tirely

s ? —

thing

n for

rhaps

eserve

vent a

them

Confe-

By the usurpation of those three places alone, Crown-Point, Niagara, and fort du Quesne, not to mention their other encroachments, we see, the French cut us off from any further communication with North America, and secure all the rest of that continent to themselves, beyond the bounds that they would prescribe to us, to wit, at the Apalachean mountains. Not to mention any other consequences of this, nor to aggravate matters beyond what the plain matter of fact will admit of, let us see what part of America such bounds would give them, and what proportion that bears to the part they are pleased to leave to Britain, by such an exorbitant and unjust claim.

The settled part of our colonies, east of these encroachments of the French, which is all they would allow us, is not above 100 miles in breadth in many places, particularly in New-England, the chief and only strength of the nation in all America. If we extend our colonies to the Apalachean mountains, those mountains are not above 100 miles from the sea in the northern parts, and but 250 miles in any place, to wit, about Currotuck between Virginia and North Carolina, where the continent

tinent between the sea and those mountains. is the broadest. All this appears from several furveys and actual menfurations of distances, besides the common computations. This is the whole breadth of our present settlements from the sea to the westernmost ridge of the Allegany mountains; which at a medium, in the latitude 40°, appears to be but 60 leagues, but we shall allow it to be 70 leagues. Their length again extends from Savannach in Geor. gia, in latitude 32°, to George's River in the northern parts of New-England, nighly in latitude 44°; which is but twelve degrees of latitude, or 720 miles in a straight line, that is, 240 leagues. But we shall allow the greatest extent of our possessions, from the river St. Juan to Penobscot in Nova Scotia, to be 330 leagues, as it measures in some maps of North America, here made use of for a gene. ral view of that continent. This length 330 multiplied by 70, the mean breadth, makes 23,100 square leagues.

But in the French maps here quoted,\*

\* Vid. Carte de Nouvelles dece quertes par Mr. de L'Isse.

This I make use of not for the sake of accuracy, but as a comprehensive general view, all that we want to exhibit: and the breadth of the continent of North America is here laid down from the Russian discoveries on the western coast, the most certain accounts we have of it.

and

5

and lack whi clair hold if w clair leave be,

fron

tude,

B

least the south in lat tance tinent Mexical far no to the length league

fions

nord c

Tom.

and many others, the claims of France in North America extend from the Apalachean mountains to the fouth seas: all which extent of territory they may not only claim, but must actually secure and enjoy by holding only Niagara and fort du Quesne. Now if we confider the extent of this extravagant claim, it is immense; and all they would leave to Britain, great as some imagine it to be, bears no proportion to it, as will appear from a general estimate of it.

By the best accounts we have of the longitude, or breadth of North America, it is at least 720 or rather perhaps 780 leagues, from the Allegany or Apalachean mountains to the fouth seas, about the middle of the continent. in latitude 40°. And it is just the same distance, 720 leagues, in the middle of the continent between east and west, from the bay of Mexico to the latitude 64°, which is about as far north as the continent is known; altho' the French would extend their claims in Louisiana to the arctic pole.\* Now this breadth and length of 720 leagues makes 518,400 square leagues, the contents of the French pretenfions in North America! This compared to

A a

23,100

of it.

ns, veanhis

the , in ues,

ents

'heir Geor. a the

n laes of that creat-

river to be aps of gene.

h 330 makes

oted,\* Mr. de

racy, but ant to ex-America s on the

and

<sup>\*</sup> La Louisiane n'a peut etre point d'autres bornes au nord que le pole arctique. Relation de la Louisiane, Tom. I. p. 8.

23,100 square leagues, all they would leave to Britain, is more than 22 to 1.+

If we extend the French pretentions only from the Apalachean mountains to the mountains of New Mexico, they are 1,300 miles broad from east to west, which, including Canada and all they claim besides in North America, is to what Britain now enjoys, as 17 to 1.

The Spanish territories again in North America, by this French division of that continent, extend from the Rio del Norte, which they make the boundary between Mexico and Louisiana, to the Rio Colorado, that separates New Mexico from California, and bounds the Spanish dominions on the west, by their pretences.\* On the north again they would limit the Spaniards at the latitude 40°; and we shall suppose their territories on this continent to be extended fouth to the middle of the bay of Mexico, or southern part of California, that is, to the tropic, much farther south than they can be any way contested. By this the Spanish territories here are 160 leagues in breadth from

† In this estimate we include the spanish provinces, but leave out Canada, Nova Scotia, and all Labrador, which claims of the French are about equal to what we include of the Spanish territories in this estimate.

fi

a

F

w

th

fiv

'nι

tw

par

Bri

wh

par

ofic

Fra

div

how

as u

all the

the

feff

all and

yid. de L'Isle's map abovementioned.

east to west at a medium, and 350 leagues from north to south, which makes their whole superficial contents 56,000 square leagues. If we include California in these territories, they make 87,500, square leagues; which is about a sixth of the abovementioned claims of the French, and nigh sour times as much as they would leave to Britain.

If we divide the whole continent of America then, north of the bay of Mexico, into twenty-five equal parts, France not only claims, but must actually enjoy by her present pretensions, twenty of those parts, and leaves only four parts to Spain; and but one to Britain; whilst Britain has a real and original right to that whole continent, except the south-western parts that belong to Spain, and a small part of it in Canada; which of right only belongs to France.

This is the way in which the French would divide the continent of North America! And however extravagant and unreasonable, as well as unjust, these their pretensions must appear to all the world, yet we see, they maintain them by the sworld; and would endeavour to persuade the world of the justness of this their cause!

It is true, the French are not yet in posfession of all this extent of territory; but it must all fall to them, by their present pretensions: and they will no doubt take care to secure it

Aa 2

foori

eaft

ly

t-

ad

da ca,

ne-. ex-

ake

ma,

xico

mi-

On

ards

pose

nded

exico,

o the

an be terri-

from

ovinces,

abrador.

what we

foon, as there is no way to prevent them to do it, if they are left in possession of Niagara, and the river Obio.

The extent of territory they are now in posfession of by these their late encroachments and usurpations is very large, and vastly greater than all that Britain enjoys, great as some would make it. From the Allegany mountains to Fort Orleans, the westernmost of their settlements on the river M. Jouri, a large branch of the Missipi that extends westward across the continent, as the river Obio does eastward, the breadth of their present possessions is nigh 250 leagues, which multiplied by 400 leagues, the length of those possessions from the bay of Mexico to the limits of Hudson's bay, makes 100,000 fquare leagues. All which they have already usurped in North America, within these few years, exclusive of Canada, Cape Breton, &c. that may belong to them; and exclusive of Nova Scotia and Labrador, which they ptetend to claim likewise.

Their usual route from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Missifipi, by way of the great lakes, which they feem to reckon themselves in secure possession of, is upwards of 3000 miles, which may be thus computed: From the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to Niagara, or rather to lake Erie, is about 1000 miles, which they call

Canada:

C

e

Ò

h

A

is

th

m

ex

na

joy

nig

poi

titu

30

ma

mil

200

me

feff

are

mil

ing

wit

An

diff

Wit

ric

[ 197 ]

Canada. Their Pays d'en baut, as they call it, extending from thence to the Missipi, by way of the Lakes and river Illinois, their usual route hitherto, is upwards of 1000 miles farther. And from thence to the mouth of the Missipi is counted 1170 miles. In all which distances they have fixed forts here and there, in the most convenient passes, to secure all this vast extent of territory, and thereby keep all the natives in it under their command.

If we compare this to what Britain now enjoys on the sea coast of North America it is nigh as five to one. Even if we extend our possessions from the river St. Lawrence in latitude 49°, to the river St. Juan, in latitude 30°, all that the nation claims, I believe, it makes but 19 degrees of latitude, or 1140 miles in length from north to fouth, and not 200 miles in breadth from east to west at a medium—The great extent of the British posfessions on the coast of North America, that are generally reckoned to be upwards of 2000 miles in length, proceeds from the many windings of the road, and meanders of the coast, with the computed distances in the woods of America being often greater than the real distance.

If we compare these pretentions of the French with their real rights and titles in North America, they are still more surprizing and unreafonable.

Teffion ay be e river o lake

lo

hd

bſ-

nd

han

ake

Or-

the

isipi

, as

h of

ues,

ngth

co to

,000

eady

few

&c.

ve of

etend

f the

Missi-

o lake ey call lanada:

Ģ

fonable. They who have no just right or title to any part of North America, but to those two places alone upon the river St. Lawrence, Tadoussac, and Quebec,\* if their rights and titles

The French were constantly drove out of all parts of North America by the English, who first discovered and seized that whole continent, even out of Canada itself in 1627, 28, and 29, and never had any right there (notwithstanding all the pains their commissaries take by many false affertions, easy to be shown, to make out a title); 'till a right was given them by Charles I, by the treaty of St. Germain in 1632; who thereby only furrendered to them, tous les lieux occupés en la Nouvelle France, &c. all the places occupied (or feized) in New France, Acadia or Canada, by the Subjects of his Majesty of Great Britain-Now it appears from the accounts of Champlain governor of the country, and all others, that the only places occupied, feized; or possessed, in those countries, either by the French or Enelish at that time, were, Port-Royal and St. Saviours, in Nova Scotia, with Tadouffac and Quebec in Canada- The two first of these places they restored to us by the treaty of Utrecht; and for the two last they were to indemnify our subjects, meaning Sir David Kirk, the only lawful proprietor of them, to whom the king had granted them, and from whom he could not take them without a valuable confideration, amounting to £5000, which the French never payed, but still owe; as appears from a memorial of Sir Lewis Kirk and brother, to king Charles II, after the restoration, and many other accounts.

By this treaty then the king gave up only those places, and not the countries. For that reason he confirmed his former grants of the country of Canada the very next year after the treaty of St. Germain, as appears from the said memorial, the words of which are, "the king of England

wer all feni

year
five of
and ()
inflead
reason
and m
in 16
given
never
places
appea

And

For in 17: Ameri fief fre

encro

were duly enquired into, now lay claim to it all in a manner; not only to fatisfy their prefent ambitious views, but to make us and the

es

of

nd

in

th-

iny

le),

ary

d to

Ithe

e or

Vow

fthe

ized;

En-

s, in

The

ty of

nnlfy

awful

hem:

uable

never

ial of

er the

places,

ed his

kt year

he said

ngland

were

" taking notice, that, altho' the forts and castles, according " to the league, were delivered up into the possession of "the French, (especially such as had been erected during "their possession thereof) yet that his subjects were not " to be excluded from trade or free commerce, in those " regions that were first discovered and possessed by his " subjects, did, with the advice of his council, by his let-" ters patents, dated May 11, 1633-Grant unto Sir Levvis "Kirk --- full priviledge, not only of trade and commerce "in the river Canada (St. Lawrence so called) and places " on either fide adjacent, but also to plant colonies, and " build forts and bulwarks where they should think sit"-And not only so, but the king and parliament, that same year 1633, ratified and confirmed to the subjects of Britain five different grants they had made both of Nova Scotia and Canada, in the years 1621, 25, 27, 28, and 33,\* instead of ceding those countries to the French-For these reasons Cromwell took Nova Scotia from them in 1654. and maintained our right to it at the treaty of Westminster in 1655. And altho' they had a right to Nova Scotia given them afterwards by the treaty of Breda, yet they never had any to Canada, nor any part of it, but the two places here mentioned. And if due enquiry is made, it will appear, that they have no just right or title to any other part of North America, unless we allow usurpation and encroachment to be a right.

For these reasons Queen Anne maintained in a manifesto in 1711, her just and incontestable rights and titles to all North America—except a fart yielded to France—which was held in seef from the crown of Britain, and ought to revert to it.—

Scots acts of parliament, Ann. 1633, Ch. 28.

world believe, that their claims are very great, if ever they come to be settled. But of this we may perhaps give a more particular account, when we come to treat prosessedly of this subject.

All this extent of territory they hold merely by means of a parcel of strolling Indian traders, that have rambled up and down those countries, because they could not live at home; and for that reason alone they pretend to claim such a vast extent of this whole continent. They have not above seventy or eighty thousand people at most in all their dominions in America, that they call Canada, with 14 or 15000 in Louisiana, and of those nine tenths and more are settled within the compass of about sixty leagues between Quebec and Montreal; whilst they pretend, by means of the rest, a parcel of Coureurs de Bois, as they call them, that are scattered up and down the

And the city of London, in the 22d article of their instructions to their representatives in parliament, after the treaty of Utrecht, ordered that enquiry be made, suby the French were left in possible of Canada.

There is a great change of affairs then in so short a time as since the treaty of *Utrecht*, if the French now claim 20 parts in 25 of the whole continent of North America, who then had only a right to these two places; or at most no farther than from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to Montreal, with some small claim they may have about lake Superior perhaps.

woods

an

or

m

the

ma

to

der

the

to

kin;

wer

amo

trad

fafet

forw

man

even

prefe

encr

espe

treat

the

then

mini

perio

have

+

[ 201 ]

woods and defarts, and live a lawless life among the savages, without any settled abode or habitation, to claim and hold all this immense extent of territory here described.

1

ė

tt.

d

i-

ty.

i-

th

ne

ass

nd

of

ney

the

ruc-

eaty

rench .

time m 20

who

ft no

t lake

oods

We have indeed hitherto difregarded those their encroachments upon our territories in a manner that some think highly blamable: but to tell the truth, they have been so very slender and infignificant for the most part, that they were hardly worth notice, 'all they came to be espoused and protected by the French king. Their fettlements in all those countries were no more than truck-houses in the woods among the Indians, in order to carry on a trade with the favages, built only for their fafety and refreshment in patting backwards and forwards, as they themselves have declared on many occasions, and particularly at Niagara, even in 1751, when they were credting their present fort there. Upon these accounts their encroachments have been difregarded by us; especially as they seem to have a right by the treaty of Utrecht to frequent those countries of the fix nations for trade, whilft they declare them by the same treasy to be subject to the dominion of Great Britain, Magnæ Britanniæ imperio subjectas +. For these reasons sew seem to have imagined, that the French would ever

<sup>†</sup> Treaty Utrecht, Art. 15.

claim all those countries by means of a parcel of strolling and straggling traders, that were allowed to wander up and down in them; although I must own, I always suspected their design to do it some time or other. They took the opportunity to do it, when they thought Britain was reduced by the late expensive war; and they will no doubt take every other opportunity that offers to distress us still more and more in America, if we allow them such a power to do it.

This they will never be without an opportunity to do whenever they think fit, so long as that chain of forts above mentioned, with which they have surrounded our colonies on all sides, is allowed to stand. These are so many batteries erected against us, not only to deprive the nation of its just rights, but to distress and annoy us, whenever they have a mind. There they constantly keep troops, stores, and magazines of all warlike engines, and muster their forces together: while our people mind nothing but planting, and are entirely defenceless, open, and exposed every where.

So long as we suffer these or other French forts to be erested thus upon our frontiers, they will cost us much more than if we were to build ten times as many ourselves, as we plainly see from what has happened of late. They will even oblige us to do that, if we let only

only may Our incre from mou Mexi thè n build nies Frenc gara. presen build pose p the Fr armies bring gainst is alw Stundin the Fre

maintai

If we our from they had nation a have do better for the second second

respects

only Niagara and fort du Quesne stand, and we may be little the better for it after all perhaps. Our frontiers are not to be guarded without an incredible number of forts, as will appear from confidering them: they extend from the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the bay of Mexico, nigh three thousand miles round by the mountains, in all which distance we must build forts at every pass, to secure our colonies only against four fortifications of the French, to wit, Quebec, Crown-Point, Niagara, and Fort du Que/ne, if we allow their present forts there to stand. And when we build forts there, it may be for no other purpose perhaps, than those we have built, to let the French seize them. They keep standing armies for that purpose, and can at any time bring their whole force together, we fee, against any of our settlements, while our force is always divided and disunited; and such Standing Armies as may be fufficient to oppose the French are not only inconvenient in many respects, but this nation is perhaps unable to maintain armies sufficient for that purpose.

If we suffer the French to secure and sortify our frontiers in North America in the manner they have done, their forts there may cost this nation as much as the sortifications in Flanders have done, and the nation may be as little the better for it perhaps. It was those sortificati-

Bb a

eno

diind. and after nind deench

iers,

were

s we

late. re let

only

d

1-

ng

ith

on

fo

r to

ons in Flanders that have brought this nation into such an immense debt, and all its present difficulties and incumberances, which it is so far from being likely to get rid of, or ever to be free from, that we see a perpetual and constant source of the like calamaties, burdens and taxes, from the same French engines erected every where on our frontiers in America, and at our own doors, instead of those of our neighbours.

What is still more provoking, all those French forts are erected upon our own territories. There is not one of all the French forts in the list of them above mentioned \*, but what stand on territories belonging to Britain, if it had its just rights; except perhaps Chambli and Montreal, with those below them in Canada. These forts are the French encroachments we hear of, which not only deprive this nation of its undoubted rights, but at the same time distress and annoy it in the manner we see, and that by means of its own territories!—It is this that the nation is so provoked and alarmed at, and for so good reasons.

By these encroachments, and the chain of forts that the French have drawn round us, they cut us off from any access even to our own territories, in all the interior parts of North America;—secure all that continent to themselves beyond this their chain,—include

i

f

ai

th

by

of

cla

рy

all

eve

any

the

mit

neg

thei

moi

thar the

have pow

it o

tion

wha

there

it ? -

the i

<sup>\*</sup> Page 120.

in their bounds all the vast regions above deafcribed,—prescribe laws, bounds and limits, to Britain every where in its own territories,—and take just as much of North America as they think proper, or find convenient,—thereby enabling themselves to seize as much more of it as they may at any other time think fit,—All those extensive regions that they thus claim to themselves they cannot indeed occupy; but like the dog in the manger, they will allow no one else to do it, building forts at every place that can exclude the English from any access to them.

These their forts were the Real Arguments they made use of to settle our bounds and limits, when they put us off with their sham negotiations, and the frivolous pretences of their commissaries.

The consequences of these things are much more threatening and alarming to Britain, than many seem to be aware of. We see, the Indian natives of North America, who have hitherto been under the dominion or power of Britain, are already obliged to throw it off, and put themselves under the protection of the superior power of the French; and what is there to hinder the British colonies there to do the same, if they had a mind for it? — Or how will they be able to withstand the united force of both the French and Indi-

ion

lent

t is

ver

and

dens

rec-

rica,

our

those

rito-

forts

, but

itain,

bam-

m in

oach-

e this

fame

ve see.

-It is

larm-

ain of

d us,

o our

rts of

ent to

nelude

ans of all that continent against them, if they were ever fo intent upon doing it? -Surely if the French go on to increase and strengthen themselves only for a very few years longer, as they have done fince the treaty of Aix, they must be able to command any, or even all the British colonies in N. America, and make them fubmit to their terms, whenever they please, if they were ever so inclinable to resufe them. To be fully convinced of this we need only consider what they have done already, and that when they were no way prepared for If the French had taken a few years more to have prepared themselves for the execution of their present designs, they might have been able in a very short time to have made most of our colonies submit to them; and there is no doubt but they will be well prepared for that very foon, unless Britain takes care to prevent it, now when it may be done; which if they do not do now, they are likely never to have it in their power to do hereafter.

What shall we think then of the opinion of fome lame or defigning politicians, who pretend to tell us, that it is the interest of Britain to allow France a considerable power in America, in order to keep the British colonies in subjection! This is surely the first time that any one ever imagined it, to be the in-

terest

tere Fra I

of th alrea Briti nor A ve balar of he case enlar Nort cost lonie her: be do If Br of he she w havir make not to This

the F Britiss them of the

terest what terest of Britain to aggrandize the power of France.

n

15

y

ie

€e

ey

fe

ed

Y,

or

re

on

en

oft

e is

for

to

ne;

elv

ter.

of

ore-

tain

in

nies

that

in-

If we consider the use that France has made of the power we have let her usurp in America already, it is furely a fufficient warning to Britain never to let her enjoy any more there, nor even to fecure what she has usurped. A very little more we may fee would turn the balance in their favour, and deprive Britain of her colonies altogether; which must be the case sooner or later, if France is allowed to enlarge its power, and strengthen itself in North America. Besides, it would certainly cost this nation ten times less to secure her colonies herself, than to let the French do it for her; and if it would cost so much less, it would be done as much more fecurely by that means. If Britain wants a fecurity for the dependance of her colonies against their growing power, she will want it much more for the French having a power nigh it, that may be able to make them independent of Britain at least, if not to make them fubmit entirely to France. This is the next game we may expect to fee the French play; if they cannot conquer the British colonies, they will endeavour to make them independant, and thereby get the trade of them; which would have been the true interest of France at present, much more than what they have done, in the opinion of all wha who are well acquainted with the affairs of America. And if the French once have a power, either in Europe or America, sufficient to make the British colonies independant, there is no one that will doubt their inclination to do it; and no one can doubt their ability to do it, if both their forces should at any time be joined together. To allow France a power in America then, is not only to increase their power in Europe, but it is a ready way, and seems to be a certain way, to make Britain lose her colonies altogether, and that perhaps very soon, either one way or another; and to enable those colonies to throw off the British yoke, whenever they have a mind.

If those things are rightly considered, pray, what objection is there to our taking Quebec or New-Orleans, or even both of them, if we were able to do it, as we might easily be, if we would only endeavour at it?—There is surely no other reason against this, but that it might distress the French in the most sensible manner; if that can be called Reason to Britain in its present situation—But such Reasons we hear thrown out every day, either to countenance the private views and designs of some, to support the ignorance of many, or the salse notions of others.

If we expect to put an end to this war in any reasonable time, or ever bring it to a happy

hap fue i our wha but t fures by th **fures** tal lo deed and I fame the n which war, less w And her in

The Franch the Franch the Branch done, from a flow ter of

Amer

happy conclusion, we should certainly purfue the most vigorous measures, while it is in our power to expect success from them: and what other measures can be called vigorous but this? It is for want of fuch vigorous meafures, that the nation has fustained such losses by the war; and a continuance of fuch meafures must lay the foundation at least of the total loss of its colonies altogether. France indeed gave this nation a peace in the last war, and she may do the same now, but with the fame view, of accomplishing the ruin of the nation, by depriving it of its colonies; which has been her pursuit ever since the last war, and must be much more so hereaster, unless we put it out of her power now or never. And how we are to do that, but by diffreffing her in the most sensible manner we can in America, I cannot fee.

These are some sew of the consequences of the French encroachments in North America, and the dilemma that Britain is brought into by them. But there are still others that are more grievous. If the French are allowed to settle and fortify themselves on the frontiers of the British dominions in the manner they have done, this nation need never expect to be free from constant disturbances from them, as we shall show more particularly below: this is a matter of serious consideration, that deserves to be

C c

...

ar in to a

of

ci-

nt,

ati-

ıbi-

any

e a

eale

ay,

tain

aps

d to

itish

ray,

uebec

if we

if we

irely

night

man-

in in

hear

nance

fup-

noti-

more particularly inquired into; and for that reason we shall do it by itself, from matters of fact, and past experience, the surest way to

form a right judgment of things.

To remedy and prevent all those evils, and the many bad consequences of them, we see no other way but for this nation to fecure itfelf a good BARRIER in North America. against the constant encroachments and inva-They have feen the use sions of the French. and necessity of such a Barrier for their neighbours, in a like situation with them, and have laid out immense sums to obtain one for them. but seem never to have thought of a barrier for themselves, when they have perhaps rather more occasion for such a one, by being upon the fame continent and in the neigbourhood of the French; who are perpetually employed in military and warlike operations, whenever they fee the least advantage to be reaped from them.

Topoint out such a proper boundary between the two nations in North America, is the chief design of this discourse; from which it will appear, that the only safe Barrier we can have there, either to curb the growing power, or constant encroachments and invasions, both of the French and Indians, is the river St. Laurence from its mouth to its source, and the Great Lakes that empty themselves into it. These are not only the just and equitable bounds

bo
to,
ou
The
wh
one
or w
as
time
ever

this appearage neglection new first

for t

ficie

fectio

der the
But if
Country
only lose
the Fren
ra, but t
This co
whom it
it, and I
they hav

bounds that we ought to confine the French to, for our own fafety and security, but we ought likewise to do it for the sake of Justice. They never had any just claims or pretensions whatever beyond these bounds, but what we once imprudently gave them in Nova Scotia, or what they have since usurped by fraud or force, as we shall more fully show perhaps another time \*: and these are the only bounds that are ever likely to preserve the peace between the two nations, in America at least, as will sufficiently appear from what is said in the next section, and account of Nova Scotia.

The use and advantage of such a barrier to this nation in N. America must abundantly appear to all, who consider the fatal effects of neglecting it so long, and the many inconveniencies, losses and misfortunes, this nation now sustains merely on that account. It was for this just boundary, and such a proper

e

)Ľ

er

ne

he

1-

ey

en

ief

ill

ve

or

th

St.

nd

it.

ble

 $_{\rm nds}$ 

C c 2

fafety

<sup>\*</sup> I do not descend to particulars here, but only consider the advantage of the lakes as a partier in general. But if we give up the Peninsula of the Lakes, or Beaver-Country of the six nations above described, we shall not only lose a great influence over those people, and suffer the French to settle close upon us at lake Erie and Niagara, but the nation will lose that its just right and claim.—This country then should be lest for the poor Indians to whom it belongs, who get their lively hood chiefly from it, and have dearly earned it by the many bloody wars they have sustained to conquer and preserve it.

falety and security for her colonies, that the nation engaged in this present war: and by having this occasion of the war in view, it may perhaps point out the proper method of carrying it on to purpose, and of obtaining the desired end from it.

The necessity of such a barrier for our colonies will still further appear, from the loss of the only barrier we have hitherto had for them. If we look back into the history of our colonies, and those of the French, we shall find, that our colonies have not derived the peace and quiet, safety and security, they have hitherto enjoyed, from the number of their men, and far less from their caution and vigilance, or the care that has been taken of them by Britain, but from the Indians in alliance with them, and particularly the Six Nations; who are fituated between the French and us, upon the borders of both nations, and have been in a manner the fafeguard and only barrier of our colonies ever fince they were fettled, particularly against the French. These people were at constant war with the French and their confederates, for nigh a hundred years after they fettled in Canada, and almost drove them out of that country again and again; whilst they were at the same time constant and faithful friends and allies to the English, and always espoused their cause, both against the French and

and has I ing Nort tunit fafety altere nume their them daily for th North stead of hither ference Add to two co and ca force, place could them H all of a **fulpecte** it high look o

our col

both of

commit

[ 213 ]

and the other Indian natives. It was this that has hitherto prevented the French from extending themselves, or encreasing in numbers in North America; whilst it afforded an opportunity to us to carry on our fettlements with fafety and fecurity. But the case is quite altered now: the French are now become too numerous for those Indians, and have them at their mercy, especially since we have suffered them to overrun their country; by which they daily fall off from us, and are obliged to do it for their own fafety. If the French then in North America are joined by the Indians, instead of being opposed by them, as they have hitherto been, it will make a very great difference in the lituation of our affairs there. Add to this; the French have now joined their two colonies of Canada and Louisiana together. and can at any time muster up all their own force, as well as that of their allies, at any one place they think proper, which they never could do before. It is this that has made them become so powerful in North America all of a sudden, before any one seems to have fuspected it, or would believe it. This makes it high time and highly necessary for us, to look out for some safe and secure Barrier for our colonies, against the inroads and invasions both of the French and Indians; who have committed fuch flaughters there of late, when the

)d,

ce

to nd

or ri-

ith

ho

on

in

of

rti-

ere

neir

fter

em ilst

th-

ays

nch and

the Six Nations were no longer able or willing to prevent it, as they have formerly done.

But the English nation seems to have acted all along in North America, as they do in-Britain, where they are furrounded on all hands by the fea, and have their wooden walls to protect them. But furely the case is very different on the continent of America, where they are furrounded every where by forts and garrisons, the well known engines of their declared enemy, instead of being protected by their own element, as they call it. In fuch a fituation it is highly necessary to look out for fome other fecurity for themselves, than wooden walls, at the distance of thousands of miles! But we see no other security for our colonies in North America, but the barrier abovementioned; without which they must be open and exposed on all sides, as they have hitherto been.

Let us only fee, what the French themselves fay to this, and learn from an enemy, "The

English, say they, take very little precaution " to guard their colonies from a surprize, or

46 an attack of their neighbours: infomuch

"that, if the French had as much constancy,

and took as proper measures to secure their

" conquests in America (which they are now aiming at) as they show boldness and intrepi-

edity in making them, the crown of England

e would not hold one inch of land perhaps on all

" the continent of North America.\*

\* Charlevoix Tom. III. p. 290.

SECT. V.

The fa on e of

bo

where the riv they w and in expose and end guences fufficier enough never to the pref many fu ever the together America and lim out to

separatio.

and at a

has beer

ng

ed in-

ids

to

lifere

and

de-

by

h a

for

den

But

in

ien-

and

en.

lves

The

tion

or

uch

cy,

heir

how

epi-

land

e all

V.

## SECT. V.

The fatal effects of suffering the French to settle on our frontiers in North America, the causes of the present war.

TF the French are suffered to transgress the bounds abovementioned, and fettle any where in Nova Scotia, or to the fouchward of the river St. L'awrence, and of the Great Lakes, they will then be intermixed with our people, and in one and the fame country with them, exposed to the constant refentments, infults, and encroachments of each other; the confeguences of which we need not tell, but may fufficiently learn from past experience, and see enough of its bad effects, now before our eyes. never to fuffer it again. It was to this that the prefent war was entirely owing, and how many fuch wars may it not occasion? When ever the two nations have been thus intermixed together in the same countries, in any parts of America, even altho' their respective bounds and limits have been prescribed and chalked out to them, but without any bounds of feparation that may keep them afunder and at a distance from one another, there has been nothing but a perpetual warfare

fare between them, with rapine and plunder, murder and bloodshed, and all the alarms and disasters of war perpetually on both sides: and how much more is this likely to be the case in North America, where their bounds and limits are still undetermined, and where they have so many constant broils and disputes about them alone.

This we may sufficiently learn from what has already happened over and over again, when the two nations were in joint possession of New-foundland, Hudson's Bay, and the Island of St. Christophers, with Nova Scotia and New-England. They were then at perpetual variance, with constant alarms and disturbances to their mother countries, in the same manner as they have been ever since the treaty of Aix la Chapelle; and that merely from suffering the French to transgress the bounds here mentioned, and to intermix with our people on the south sides of the river St. Laurence, and of the great Lakes.

This has been particularly taken notice of long ago by one of their nation likewise, a grave and serious writer, on the assairs of America too, who has given us a long detail of no less than sixteen different "reasons to prove, that it is impossible for the two nations, the French and Engl.sh, to live in peace,"\* These are

hi ha Bu ala nov teni thei tere **fuffe** ded, ears Withi daily if the of the we giv

Thi the na polite, felves

deux na paix.

fi animez
Angloife,
ayant tou
ophle, ne
viengée d'
font pas fo
les Angloi
rendre ce
auront infi
Hist. des

<sup>\*</sup> Raisons qui prouvent, qu'il est impossible que les

his words, and that in the year 1670, and they have proved very true, I think, ever fince. But if there were such reasons subsisting then, alas! how many more cogent ones are there now? Their many different claims and pretensions, that are so repugnant to one another, their old hatreds and animolities, clashing interests, and jarring disputes, that have been fuffered to run on fo long without being decided, can never but make them come by the ears together, if they are thus suffered to be within constant reach of one another, or rather daily at one anothers doors; as they must be, if the French settle any where to the southward of the river St. Lawrence, or the Lakes; unless we give up the whole continent to them.

This I believe might be fafely faid of both the nations even here in Europe, humane or polite, or whatever else they may reckon themselves; but in America there are more frequent

deux nations, Francoise & Angloise, puissent vivre en paix.

1. La haine est telle entre ces deux nations, & ils sont si animez l'une contre l'autre, & particulierement la nation Angloise, qui est altiere & orgueilleuse naturellement, & qui ayant toujours esté batue des Francois dens Sainte Christophle, ne pourra jamais estre contente qu'elle ne se soit viengée d'une façon ou d'une autre. Les Francois, qui ne sont pas sort endurant, se voyant morguez & injuriez par les Anglois sélon leur coustume, & se trouvant obligez de rendre ce qu'ils ne croyoient apparemment devoir faire, auront infailliblement peine de se contenir, & c. Du Tertre Hist. des Ant-Isles, Tom. IV. p. 355.

Dd

and

ice of vise, a Ameof no re, that French ese are que les

 $\mathbf{b}$ 

s:

he

ıds

ere

ites

hat

ain,

ffion

land

Vew-

va-

ances

anner

of Aix

fering

men-

le on

and prevailing reasons, not only for representations and remonstrances, but for more open hostilities between them.

It is well known, that the French all over N. America subsist in a manner entirely upon a trade with the Indians, for which they are obliged to ramble and stroll all over that continent almost, in the manner they do, and to live with the favages, in uninhabited woods and uncultivated defarts, without rule or order, or even the common laws of human fociety among civilized peopled. Such furely are the Coureurs des Bois, Bushlopers, and others who make great part of the people of Canada, especially upon their frontiers and ours. By this they are bred up and inured to all the barbarous manners and customs of the savages, and even study to follow many of them; as they necessarily must, in order to gain their interest and alliance. One custom is notorious among those savages, and seems to be their most prevailing policy and passion, that is, to expell and extirpate all that are within reach of them, under pretence, they tell us, of preferving their game on which they fubfift. Hence they are never once at peace with their neighbours, but declare war for killing a deer or a beaver, for the loss of a friend in former wars, for the reveries of a dream, or any fucin frivolous conceits; and the French must assist them

w ve ha

wi the ger

pra

ban

fer

pref white late figne noth plun they they

H defig ing

and .

glory

them in it, or quit their country. Customs like these surely alter the very nature of men, as well as the genius of nations; and makes the French, who delight so much in arms and conquests every where, desended and secured by their forts and garrisons, as they are here, while we are every where open and exposed, so very ready on all occasions to take up the hatchet, as they call it, and pillage a defenceless people, whom they esteem rich likewise and worth plundering; while they have the greatest occasion for such plunder, indigent, necessitous, and naked as they are in Canada.

n

1-

to

pu

er,

ty

are

ers

da,

By

the

ges,

as

heir

ous

heir

to

ach

ore-

fift.

heir

deer

mer

uca

issist hem It was from these motives, and by these practises, that they gave occasion to the disturbances that more immediately occasioned the present war.— I am well assured by a neutral person of neither nation, who was a long while among the French in Canada during the late war, that the treaty of Aix was no sooner signed, than the French there breathed after nothing less than to have the pillaging and plundering of the English plantations, that they had got amongst in the war; for which they were constantly spiriting up their people and Indians, with the hopes of both riches and glory by it.

How well were they encouraged in these designs, by the governor of Canada sending five hundred men under Mr. Celeron,

Dd 2

to take possession of the river Obio, and drive our people from it; and that in the spring of the year 1749, just as they had signed the treaty at Aix; by which they expressly stipulate not to settle any parts of America that were in dispute between the two nations, and consequently none of those surely that were already and had been for some time settled by us.

When they were drove from this by our Indians there, the very people that have fince been obliged to join them, and have done us so much mischief, they transported all the people they could to Niagara, le Detroit, and the south sides of Lake Erie; gave great encouragements to all that would settle there; seized the most convenient places and strong holds in the country; and soon over-ran a great part of it. All this surely was with a view to secure the River Obio, and make their way good there, the next time they came to it, as any one might easily have fore-seen.

When they had done this, they began to commit hostilities upon our people every where. They began first with plundering and pillaging our Indian traders, wherever they met with them; seized several of them by force of arms, confined them in prison there, and sent them to France as they do prisoners of war; laying a premium upon the heads of others, and threatening

P

roa

ban ans vio

bot quer

and

is w peop out by t by ti tified

us in In ceeding ed for for fla And i

Tobn

of our

in a m

ening destruction to all the English that offered to come among the Indians.

ρ£

10

u-

at

ba

al-

us.

our

ave

ave

oit.

reat

ere;

ong

-ran

th a

hake

thev

ore-

n to

ere.

ging

iem;

con-

n to

ng a

eat-

ning

With this they attacked and burnt our fort at Pickawillany upon the river Miamis in 1751, roasting our people alive that were in it, in the barbarous and inhuman manner of the Canadians and savages. All this was done in open violation, not only of the treaty of Aix, but of the treaty of Utrecht likewise, by which both nations are to enjoy full liberty of frequenting those countries for the sake of trade.

These were their practices upon the Lakes, and in the confines of the river Obio, from the year 1749 to 1752. At the same time it is well known what disturbance they gave our people in Nova Scotia, who could hardly stir out of doors without danger of being scalped by the Indians that were set on, and headed by the French; and how they seized and fortisted Chiegnetto, Bay Verte, and the river St. John's, in order not only to annov and distress us in this manner, but to secure the country.

In New-England and New-York their proceedings were more insufferable. They seized some people in New-England, and sold them for slaves in their islands, as I have been told. And it is certain, that they apprehended some of our people in New-York, about their lawful business within their settlements, refusing in a most insolent manner, to deliver them up,

'till they were paid the common price of flaves for them.

Their replies to our remonstrances about those things were perhaps more insolent and insufferable than even the deeds themselves; and in effect seemed not only to vindicate and countenance those proceedings, but to threaten with more such, if we did not sit quiet with these; as would appear from the noted letter of the governor of Canada to the governor of New-York, in answer to these our complaints, dated at Montreal Aug. 10. 1751.

When we put up with these affronts and abuses for the sake of peace, they seem to have thought they might do any thing they pleased with us. - For this reason they came with an army of men, supported by a train of artillery, to take possession of the river Obio; fortified themselves on Buffalo or Beef River; drove our people from their settlements at Venango; and took a fort we had nigh that place, with fifty men in it; feized our fort at the forks of the Ohio, fince known by the name of fort du Quesne; marching out from thence and attacking our people at the great meadows, killing many of them, carrying off their baggage, cannon, &c. as in times of open war; and all this in time of peace as they call it. But furely an open war was declared by the French in America from their first invading the

Eu by

pare one niva Fran Fren a flee

port

A

ca are verno and f they a fees the common, it

We

Indian c or rather of Franciereal, whethose inla a tax upo constant a the court fee the Fimanner to flate to er

colonies ar

the river Obio in 1753, as much as it was in Europe by invading Minorca; and far more by these hostilities.

ut

 $\mathbf{b}$ 

S ;

nd

cen

ith

ter

of

nts,

and

ave

ased

h an

lery,

ified

rove

ngo;

lace,

the

hame

hence

ows,

bag-

war;

all it.

y the

ding

the

All this was done, you may fay, only by a party of ragamuffians in Canada: but can any one suppose, that it was done without the connivance and concurrence of the court of France?—Had they not many troops of the French king's with them; and did not he fend a fleet of ships with numbers of troops to support them?

All those proceedings the French in America are constantly encouraged in by their governors, prompted to by their clergy \*, and supported by the crown of France; as they always will be, so long as that crown sees the vast territories, encrease of trade and commerce, and extensive power and dominion, it must gain thereby.

We see then from all these instances, and

\* Their clergy not only endeavour to fecure all those Indian countries, in order to make the natives catholics, or rather to gain their interest and allegiance to the crown of France; but they have a considerable estate at Montreal, which is prodigiously encreased by all the trade of those inland parts centering at this place, where they have a tax upon it. For these reasons the clergy of France are constant advocates for the people of Canada, and instruence the court in their behalf. There is no wonder then to see the French colonies thrive, and over-run ours in the manner they do, when they have both the church and state to encourage and support them; especially if our colonies are deprived of the like aids.

many others that might be produced, how unlikely if not impossible it is, ever to expect. a secure peace from the French in America, if we allow them to transgress the bounds here mentioned, and to intermix with our people on the fouth side of the river St. Lawrence, or the great Lakes; fince all the disturbances here mentioned have proceeded entirely from This very argument is made that cause. use of by the French king himself in his anfwer to a memorial fent from England, June 1712. art. 3. and is so far insisted on by him, that he feems thereby to have gained the fole. possession of the island of Cape Breton, because he observes, Experience has made it too visible, that it was impossible to preserve the peace in places possessed in common by the French and English nations: which all the interior parts of North America must be, if the French are fuffered to pass over these their only just and lawful bounds here mentioned.

The case is this: the French see themselves inferior to the English in America, which they seem determined not to allow of, as they know their superiority in Europe. This makes them watchful of every opportunity to circumvent the English, and to deprive them of their just rights and claims. The more inferior they are, the more impresent they are to strengthen themselves, and weaken us. It was this that brought on the present war, the first we have

ha is to the fur ١I Fre pre of I pro wha appo only vigo dy w fee th peace out f other likely than other to be never naked

It v long pains

all fid

the pr

have had with them about our colonies; but it is not likely to be the last, if we allow them to settle upon our frontiers, and establish themselves in those extensive countries, that surround our colonies on all sides.

If any defire or expect a peace then from the French, in America at least, and far more to preserve those extensive realms to the crown of Britain, let them infift upon the Barrier we propose, as the only security for it; otherwise whatever peace they may make, will in all appearance be like the rest they have made, only a truce to recruit their force, and a more vigorous preparation for a new and more bloody war—Let all then who defire with us to fee this nation enjoy the fruits and bleffings of peace, after so many expensive wars, look out for some ways and means to preserve it; otherwise their desires and endeavours are likely to be attended with no better fuccefs than they have hitherto been. But there is no other security for a peace from the French, than to be well prepared for war; which we shall never be, so long as our colonies are all open, naked, defenceless, and exposed to them on all sides; which was plainly the occasion of the present war.

It was not to encourage and far less to prolong this war, that we have been at this pains to represent our situation in America,

E e

bu

hich they akes umtheir they igththis

t we

have

W

Et.

if

re

on he

ere

om ade

an-

une

im,

fole aufe

vi-

eace

and

arts

are

and

lves

but it was with hopes of being put in such a situation by it, as to obtain a firm and lasting peace from it; to which this consideration of some security for our frontiers is the best if not the only preparative, as it was surely the only effectual way to have preserved it before, or to do it hereafter.

A brief answer to the French vindication of their proceedings in America.

AFTER the above account of the proceedings of the French in America, it may not be improper to take some notice of their vindication of them, as contained in a memorial on this subject presented the last year by the court of France to all the courts of Europe\*; especially as that memorial has not yet been answered by any that I know of, and has lately been translated into English, with a seeming commendation of it.

In this memorial they endeavour to show, that the English have been the aggressors every where in America, and thereby the authors of the present war. To make out this, they endeavour to puzzle the cause, and to obscure the truth, by a recital of numbers of facts and incidents, that may be true in themselves, but

have

have tion how faries off a that the

I.

tants
tract
for g
altho
to N
only
of the
both
enoug
been
ceedir
on acc
they of

Scotia, that the immed pelle, to

that c

<sup>\*</sup> Memoire Contenant le precis des faits, 1756.

have little or no relation to the point in question, and are so blended with manifest false-hoods, that it is difficult to discern and distinguish what may be true in their accounts, from what is false; in the same manner as they have done in the memorials of their commissaries. But to come to the point, and to cut off all supursuous arguments, we shall find that there are but three things that relate to the purpose in all this volume in quarto.

1. The first is; they suppose all the inhabitants of Nova Scotia that were of French extraction to be French subjects. This they take for granted, without ever offering to prove it, altho' the whole of all that they affert relating to Nova Scotia depends upon it. The rest is only a recital of facts relating to the treatment of those French inhabitants of Nova Scotia by both nations; which might have been just enough on the side of France, if they had been French subjects; but as it is, their proceedings were more unwarrantable and insolent on account of this their motive for them, as they own it to be, than from any thing else that could well be alledged.

The first fact they mention relating to Nova Scotia, which they own and openly avow, is, that they sent a party of troops there in 1749, immediately after the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, to encourage and support the inhabitants

E e 2 against

have

ρf

if

he

e,

eir

ro-

it

tice

ned

the

the

brial

how lifh,

ow,

very

s of en-

cure

and but

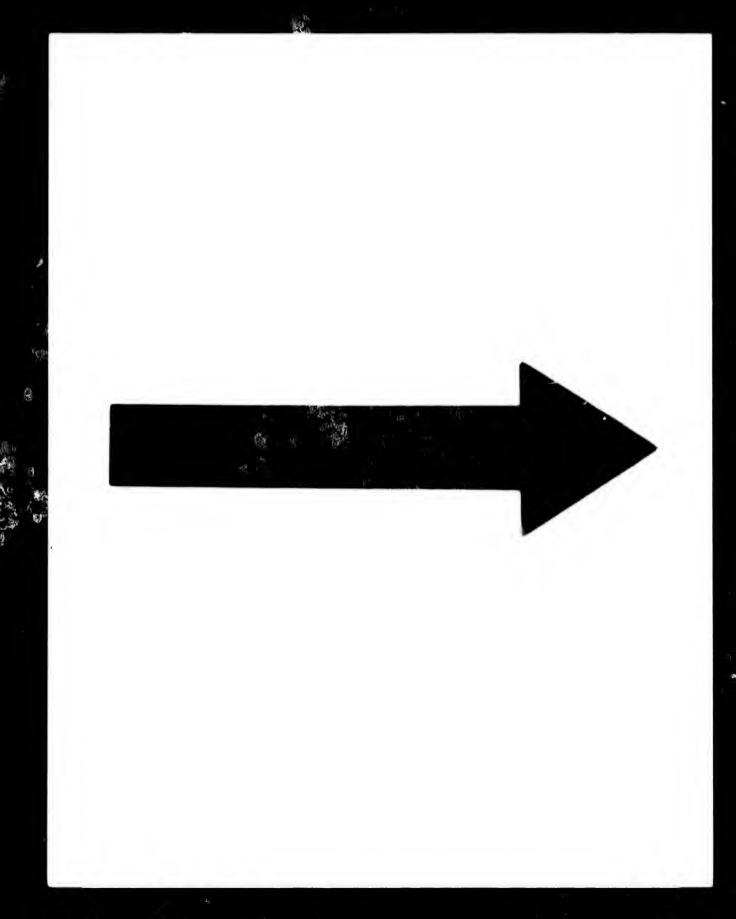
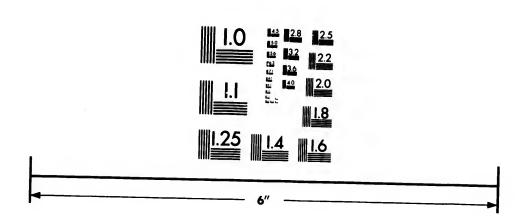


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

SIM PIM ST.





against the crown of Britain.\* This was in fact to send troops to encourage the British subjects to rebeil, and resist their prince and sovereign; than which nothing can be a greater injustice, injury, or indignity to any nation. All the inhabitants of Nova Scotia, of whatever nation or extraction, were well known to all the world to be British subjects, and to have lived as such under the government of Britain, ever since the treaty of *Utrecht*.

This is not only so well known, that no one ever doubted of it, but we have the most positive and authentic proofs of it, that could be desired—When Nova Scotia was restored to Britain by the treaty of Utrecht, it was stipulated by the XIVth article of that treaty, by his most christian majesty, that "the subjects of the said king may have liberty to remove themselves within a year to any other place, as they should think sit, together with all their moveable effects: but those who were

\* Ils s'etoient adresses au Comte de la Galissière, qui, pour les rassurer, leur avoit envoyé un officier avec un petit detachement de soldats & de milices du Canada, ibid. page 6.

This first step of Mr. Galissoniere, to enlarge his own government of Canada, and the little notice the court of Britain took of it, seems to have animated him all along in those disputes, and to have made him the incendiary that has brought on all these disturbances between the two nations.

" willing

"

66

ya

ap

Br

qu

tra

led

Bri

who

to !

F

his

part

don

try, fcrib

his i

the The

ciou

All

wher

at An

ver,

[ 229 ]

in

ifh

nd

ter

on:

ver

all

ave

one

po-

to pu-

his

ts of

ove

ace,

all

vere

, qui,

n pe-

ibid.

OWN

art of

along

diary

two

ling

"willing to remain there, and to be subjett to the kingdom of Great Britain, are to enjoy the free exercise of their religion, according to the usage of the church of Rome, as far as the laws of Great Britain do allow the same."

In pursuance of this, the inhabitants of Nova Scotia being summoned by proper officers appointed for that purpose by the crowns of Britain and France, several of them chose to quit the country and their possessions, and were transported to Cape Breton, thereby acknowledging the country to be transferred to Great Britain; while others remained in Nova Scotia, who took and subscribed an oath of allegiance to her majesty Queen Anne.

At the accession of King George the Ist; his majesty was proclaimed in all the principal parts of Nova Scotia in like manner as in his other dominions, and the inhabitants of that country, both French and English, took and subscribed an oath of supremacy and allegiance to his said majesty as their lawful sovereign, in the months of March and April 1715. They did the same to his present most gracious majesty George IId, in October 1727. All this was done over the whole country, where there were any inhabitants, particularly at Annapolis, Minas, Chiegnesto, St. John's River, Penobscot, &c. the very places that are contested

1

eontested by the French: all which we have authentic proofs of from the public records of those transactions in the Plantation-office.\*

After this what could possibly justify the court of France in sending troops and officers among those British subjects, to make them resist their lawful sovereign? They thereby claim not only the territories of Great Britain, but its subjects likewise! We had indeed very much neglected those our territories and subjects both, and the mild government of Britain allowed them to do in a manner what they pleased; but that was no reason why they should belong to France, altho' it was the reason that made the French claim them.

Notwithstanding this they pretend to blame the court of Britain for making innovations, as they call them, in the territories in dispute, contrary to treaties. But what innovation is to compare to this, the French king's sending troops and officers to command in Nova Scotia, and to build forts in that country? Neither of which it is well known he ever once had there since the treaty of Utrecht; altho' there is no doubt but he would have had many of both, if he had had the least right or pretensions to the country: while on the other hand a governor has constantly been appointed over

Nova

No

COL

cxe

try

trea

ticu

com

Brid

with

part

to fu

jour

to p

Noty

built

and c

on ter

and I

Court

to bro

at all

rica, 1

their

and th

was 1

Frenc

lenity.

Ιt

Vid. A fair representation of his majesty's right to Nova Scotia, pag. 57—63.

e

rs

n

y

n,

ry

b-

in

ey

ey

ea-

me

ns,

te,

is

ng

co-

her

ad

ere

of

n-

nd

er

to

V2

Nova Scotia by the crown of Britain, with a council and proper officers under him, who have exercised a jurisdiction over that whole country, ever since it was restored to Britain by the treaty of Utrecht, as is well known to all.

Even the French officers themselves, particularly the Chevalier la Corne, the French commandant at Chiegnetto, did not dispute the British rights to that place, but owned it to be within the bounds of the British dominions, particularly to our officers that were sent there to summon him to retire, as appears from their journals of April 23d, 1750. He was only there to protect and support the Indians, he said. Notwithstanding this the French asterwards built their fort of Beau Sejour at this very spot; and others nigh it at Bay Verte, and St. Johns, on territories that as justly belonged to Britain, and have been clearly proven to do so.

It is well known to all the world, that the court of Britain was so far from being desirous to break the peace, that they suffered or winked at all those proceedings of the French in America, much longer than was consistent with their interests, or the safety of their subjects, and that entirely for the sake of peace: which was the plain cause of the boldness of the French thus to abuse their moderation and lenity, and afterwards to blame them for it.

The

The moderation of the court of Britain can never be represented in a stronger or a clearer light, than in their negotiation with France about the limits of Nova Scotia, to any that will consider it. They listned for no less than six years to such groundless pretences, and frivolous arguments of the French, that the very mention of them was enough to have made any reject them at first sight, and never to have given the least ear to them.

The whole claim of the French in Nova Scotia is founded upon an ambiguous passage or two in an obscure old author, Mr. Denys, who happens to tell us, when you go out of the bay of Fundi, you enter upon the coast of Acadie: \* And for that reason alone the French pretend, that the coast of Acadie extends only to the entrance of that bay! This ambiguous expression, rather than opinion, of Mr. Denys. is the whole and fole foundation of the French claims, and the only authority they have for the limits they would ascribe to Nova Scotia! All their other pretended arguments and authorities, on which they have wrote three volumes in quarto, on purpose to puzzle the reader, and obscure the truth, are used only as a mask to this one, on which they solely rely

for

fo

TI

otl

tha

the

WO

and

or t

as th

min

. V

still

if it

was

four

very

boun

he w

Franc

fine t

rathei

him

I 5,00

plainly

in his

found

· Ibid

<sup>\*</sup> Description des costes de l'Amerique septentrionale; p. 56, 58.

m

cr

ce

at

ess

es,

at

ive

ver

ova

age

nys,

t of

t of

ench

y to

ex-

enys,

ench

for

tia!

and

hre**e** th**e** 

y as rely

male;

for

for the limits they would affign to Nova Scotia. There is not a fingle author extant, nor any other authority whatever, antient or modern, that was ever feen or heard tell of, in which the limits of this country are described as they would have them, but in this one author alone, and in him only in these words of uncertain meaning; and yet they would make these two or three random words, trisling and ambiguous as they are, a charter of Nova Scotia, to determine the rights of nations!

What makes the testimony of this author still of no manner of authority in this dispute, if it was ever so clear or express, is, that he was a party concerned in it: he was one of four proprietors of this country, who had the very same dispute with one another about their bounds in it, as Britain has with France. And he was so far interested in the very part that France takes in this dispute from him, to confine the limits of Acadia to the peninfula, or rather to a part of it, that he tells us, it cost him at different times 153,000 livres, and 15,000 crowns, to defend it; \* which was plainly the cause of the above-mentioned passage in his book, the like of which is not to be found in any other authority whatever.

<sup>\*</sup> Ibid. pag. 5, 6, 18.

And are such obscure, ambiguous, tristing passages, in one single old book, so contradictory to all others of much better authority, wrote by a fisherman in Nova Scotia, who tells us himself he had spent nigh forty years among the savages there, by which he was little acquainted with such literary subjects, or the way of treating them,\* are these, I say, to be made authorities for princes, and laws to determine such important concerns and rights of nations!—Especially when they are so directly repugnant to all other real and unexceptionable authorities, of which we have adduced so many.

Yet it was to maintain such arguments as these, sounded on those authorities alone, that the French have engaged in this war with Britain; and would endeavour to persuade all mankind of the justness of such a cause!—But surely all these their arguments on this subject must appear to be a downright insult upon the understanding and common sense of this nation, and of all mankind; as much as the whole of their proceedings upon them, since the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, have plainly been nothing else, but an open breach of public saith, and a manifest violation of the most

folemn

fold An nob

clea oth just test all t neit cou St. was they Nov refo by d at al l'air. in th is th limit of A they is no

† E ander,

M

<sup>\*</sup> Vid. Preface, p. 2.

[ 235 ]

folem treaties, to which all Europe, as well as America, were witnesses—pudet bac opprobria nobis.

ng

a-

y,

:lls

ars

vas

As,

ay,

aws

and

are

un-

ave

s as

that

Bri-

all

-But

Sub-

pon

this

the

lince

inly oub-

nost

emn

The limits of Nova Scotia are so full and clearly described in the charter of it, and in all other accounts, that the noble proprietor of it justly observes, it was impossible ever to contest them. † This was plain and manifest to all the world, who knew very well, that there neither is to this day, nor ever was, any other country between New England and the river St. Lawrence, but Nova Scotia alone. This was so clear to the French themselves, that they faw they could not dispute the limits of Nova Scotia any other way, which they were resolved to do at any rate, right or wrong, but by denying that there was any fuch country at all !- pour la Nouvelle Ecosse c'est un mot en l'air-un pays ideal ||; Nova Scotia is a word in the air - an ideal country, fay they; which is the fole argument they have to dispute its limits !—Their way of ascertaining the limits of Acadia is still more furprizing. All that they would allow to Britain of that country, is no more than a fourth part or proprietorship,

<sup>†</sup> Encouragement to colonies by Sir William Alexander, pag. 32.

Memoires des Commissaires, passim.

what Mr. Denys would with his will have allowed to his fellow proprietor and competitor Mr. d'Aunay, from Canso to the bay of Fundi. This is what they would make all Nova Scotia or Acadia, en son entier, as it was restored to Britain by the treaty of Utrecht.— Hence they comply with the treaty of Utrecht, by maintaining, that there is no such country as Nova Scotia! And that a fourth part of Acadia is equal to the whole.

This they do, in order to contest as much of that country as was possible; whilst they were going on to seize and secure the rest of it, during the time of the negotiation about it. This was the way in which they complyed with the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, by which it was stipulated, that neither party should settle any of the countries in dispute in America, 'till those disputes were decided by commissaries; which the French were determined should never be done, 'till they had settled and secured them all, as they did.

2. The next argument made use of in this memorial relates to the river Obio; which they pretend was discovered by Mr. la Salle in 1679, and has ever since belonged to them on that account; which is the only title they can show to it.\* But what an insignificant pre-

ter

ace

cv

Wr

the

car Ob

For

of :

wit

the

No

nev

nor well

nati

the

befo

on a

noak

the

mor

belic

Wab

mile

felf .

com

falo (

Memoire, Pag. 13.

VC

)e-

of

all

vas

:bt.

d:a

uch

hey

du-

**Fhis** 

the

was

any

'till

ies;

buld

ecu-

this

hey

in

on

hey.

ore-

nce

acquainted with the transactions of la Salle, even as they are magnified by the French writers! He went over the lakes, and down the river Illinois to the Missipi, and never came within many hundred miles of the river Obio, especially the forks of that river about Fort du Quesne, which he never once heard tell of: yet from thence the French pretend to claim all that country, and all North America with it beyond those bounds!—This is just as they pretend to claim under Mr. Denys in Nova Scotia.

They pretend to tell us, that the English never formed any pretentions to the river Obio. nor to any part of the countryabout it. But it is well known, and was acknowledged by the natives of the country at Albany in 1754, that the English had settled on the Obio thirty years before that; where we had many fettlements on and about that river from Venango to Shawnoab, or the lower Shawnoes, extending along the river for four or five hundred miles and more, when the French came there in 1753; besides a fettlement at Pickawillamy on the river Wabache established in 1749, five hundred miles west of Fort du Quesne; which fort itfelf was projected and laid out by the Ohio company: besides another fort we had nigh Buffalo or Beef river, that was seized with the garrifon rison in it by the French, as they own themfelves; † in all which places we have had not less than 400 men and more at a time, besides many that constantly resided there, especially at and about Logg's Town that was chiefly built by the English, and has had not less than 40 or 50 English houses in it; all which we have from living eye-witnesses. Even at Venango, the very first place the French came to on the Obio. "We found the French colours "hoisted at a house from which they had "driven Mr. John Frazier, an English sub-" ject." — Crogban of Penlsyvania had other fettlements at that same place likewise; besides others that were fettled at Kittanning, and other places thereabouts. Not to mention the actual purchases the English have made of all those countries from the natives—The grants of them from their fovereign—and their prior discoveries of them—all which plainly show not only the pretensions the English formed, but the real claim they had, to the Obio.

How does all this agree with this memorial of the court of France, in which they tell us, the Obio had not been frequented by any but the French, while the English never formed any pretensions to the countries it

ee runs

fin

the

be

pro

fct

wh

the

and

fift

Virg

hav

here

who

this.

mad

ral fe

all th

follo

1. th

tinen

Fren

2. th

tries o

1654 1754

on th

‡ N

T

<sup>†</sup> Ibid. pag. 17.

<sup>|</sup> Washington's Journal, pag. 17.

"runs through ‡." If the French did not find any number of English on the Obio, when they came down that river in 1754, it was because they were obliged to retire on the approach of the French to Beef river in 1753.

It was never known, that the French ever set a foot upon the Obio before the year 1749, when they were drove out of the country by the natives, who have always been in alliance and friendship with the English; as they consist chiefly of the natives of the other parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pensylvania, who have been conquered and subdued, and settled here, by the Six Nations, subjects of Britain, who are settled among them; and to whom all this country of right belonged, before they made it over to the crown of Britain, by several formal deeds and surrenders.

The claims of the English to the Obio, and all the territories about it, are founded on the following undoubted just rights and titles; 1. the discovery and seizure of all the continent of North America, long before the French or any others knew any thing of it: 2. the discoveries of all those inland countries of N. America more particularly in 1568, 1654, 1672, 1678, and from 1725 to 1740 and 1754, &c. 3. several grants of all those countries on the Okio to British subjects in 1584, 1609,

0

rs

d

**b**-'

er

es

er

IC-

all

hts

cir

ly

m-

ial

us,

ny

er it

ın 9

<sup>#</sup> Memoire, p 13.

1620, and 168 1: 4. a formal furrender and actual purchase of all those countries from the natives in 1684, 1701, 1726, and 1744: 5. an actual possession and settlement of them in consequence of these rights to them. All which must make a just right and title to the river Ohio, and all the territories about it, if any thing can.

To this the French can have nothing to object, nor to alledge in behalf of their pretensions, but the supposed discoveries of La Salle in 1680; a roving cavalier who rambled over part of North America to retrieve his his own desperate circumstances, as we have faid; from which frivolous pretext the French pretend to claim all the countries he might have heard tell of in his rambles, withour any other right or title whatever to them.

The French then have but two arguments for all their pretentions in North America, to support which they entered into this war with Britain, to wit,—I be private rambles of Mr. La Salle in North America,—and the party Claims of Mr. Denys in Nova Scotia!

There is nothing then can possibly justify the French seizing this country on the Obio by force of arms. They have not the least colour of any pretext to vindicate such a proceeding. They would infinuate indeed, that the English endeavoured to stir up the Indians

her was furr four ceed **fkin** and Eng trade of th

W

not d their them veral ed no court memo offerin of the the Er or rath Countr which. killed i Indians dered, and this

to call · Ibic here against the French, and that all Canada was alarmed on that account\*; which is a mere surmize of theirs, without any manner of foundation. All their pretended alarms proceeded only from the English drawing a few skins and furs out of these their own territories, and from the Indians choosing to deal with the English rather than the French, which Indian trade is the whole dependance and subsistance of the poor Canadians ‡.

t

a

d

is

ve

ch

ht

ut

m:

ts

a,

rar

of:

17-

fy

io

ist

0-

at

ns

re

When the French seized the Obio, they not only drove the English inhabitants from their houses and habitations, but pillaged them all of their effects, to the amount of several thousand pounds sterl. generally reckoned not less than 20,000: and the French court is pleased to represent it in this their memorial as a very great crime in them for offering to make reprifals! They fent out one of their officers, Mr. Jumonville, to summon the English to quit the Obio, as they pretend; or rather, as our people alledge, to fcour the country, and drive all the English out of it; which pretended officer of justice happened to be killed in a fray with some of the English and Indians, who had been thus robbed and plundered, and drove out of house and home; and this supposed massacre, as they are pleased to call it, they would make a sufficient reason

<sup>•</sup> Ibid. p. 15. 

‡ See above, p. 185.

for invading and attacking our people again with open force, in a pitch'd battle, on the

3d of July 1754.

These were the causes, and the necessary and unavoidable causes, of sending an officer with a party of troops from England, to quell those disturbances on the river Obio. the court of France is pleased to aver, " this " could not be the consequence of the distur-" bances on the river Obio, because it was " impossible they should then have heard " of them in London \*; to wit, from the beginning of July 1754, or rather from the month of August 1753, when the French first invaded those territories, to the month of September or October 1754; which is as. false as every thing else they advance. You may hear from those parts in London in a month or less, and far more in three or four, or rather in thirteen months.

These open hostilities, and other unwarrantable proceedings of the French upon the Ohio, are well known to have been the causes of sending general Braddock to oppose them; and and afterwards of stopping their ships, that they sent sull of troops, to reinforce and support their other forces, with which they had so openly invaded the British dominions; for both which they cry out so much against us. But if we had all their orders given to La Jonquere P

th

gi

rif

ha

of

far

by

ly,

moi

pear

that

Reac

faw t

our this

<sup>\*</sup> Ibid p. 23.

and Du Quesne, governors of Canada, with those to Contrecaur and St. Pierre, their generals on the Obio, as they have the orders given to general Braddock, how necessary would those his orders appear to have been, that were only the consequence of those given before to the French commanders, and of their open hostilities.

And even in these proceedings the moderation and pacific measures of the court of Britain, that are otherways well known, must appear to all, who are any way acquainted with the situation of affairs in America. The true interest of Britain was without doubt to have fent their troops directly to Crown: Point and Niagara, instead of ordering them to the river Obio, across all the mountains of Virginia, in which the greatest part of them perished. But as those places had been in the hands of the French for some time, the court of Britain endeavoured to avoid any unnecesfary umbrage that might be given to France, by dispossessing them of those places abruptly, till the disputes relating to them could be more amicably accommodated; which so appears to have been the reason of undertaking that expedition to fort du Quesue in 1754, instead of going directly to Niagara, which we faw to be necessary the next spring: for which our ministry have been so much blamed by this nation, in not pursuing more vigorous

and

again

the

and

with

quell

But

this

ftur-

was

neard 1 the

1 the

i first h of

s as You

in a four,

rant-

Obio,

s of

and

that

fup-

had

; for

. But

quere

mea-

measures, while they are here equally upbraided by France for pursuing these—This it is to be ministers of Britain in affairs with France!

III. After what has been faid, there is no occasion to insist upon the negotiations, and evalions of them by our ministry, alledged by the court of France, in the sequel of this their memorial. They had brought the court of Britain into a long and tedious negotiation of seven years about those disputes in America, till they had seized all the countries in dispute, even in the course of the negotiation; and now they wanted to draw them into another-like negotiation, till they could fecure themselves in those places they had seized, or be better prepared for doing it; which was plainly the scope and drift of all their negotiations. For this reason, when our ministry came to the point with them, and the only point in dispute, to settle the limits between the two nations in America, and make them evacuate the territories they had so unlawfully seized, 'altho' they would have given up part of the undoubted rights of Britain for the fake of peace, yet all the answer they could get from France, by their own confession, was an absolute refusal of the just proposals of Britain; Cette response etoit un refus absolu d'y souscrire, page 43.

to ! no nd by eir of on ri- if- or vas a- ry ly en up he dd on, als

